



始

魔

末

王

方

め

I

【小説】 笑うヤカン

story works by warau yakan / illustration works by shindow arata

【イラスト】 新堂アラタ



BEGINNING NOVELS

Maou no Hajimekata

Volume 1 - Stage 2

by Warau Yakan

[Novel Updates](#)

Translator: [Light Novels Translations](#)

Epub : [Trollo WN/LN EPUB](#)

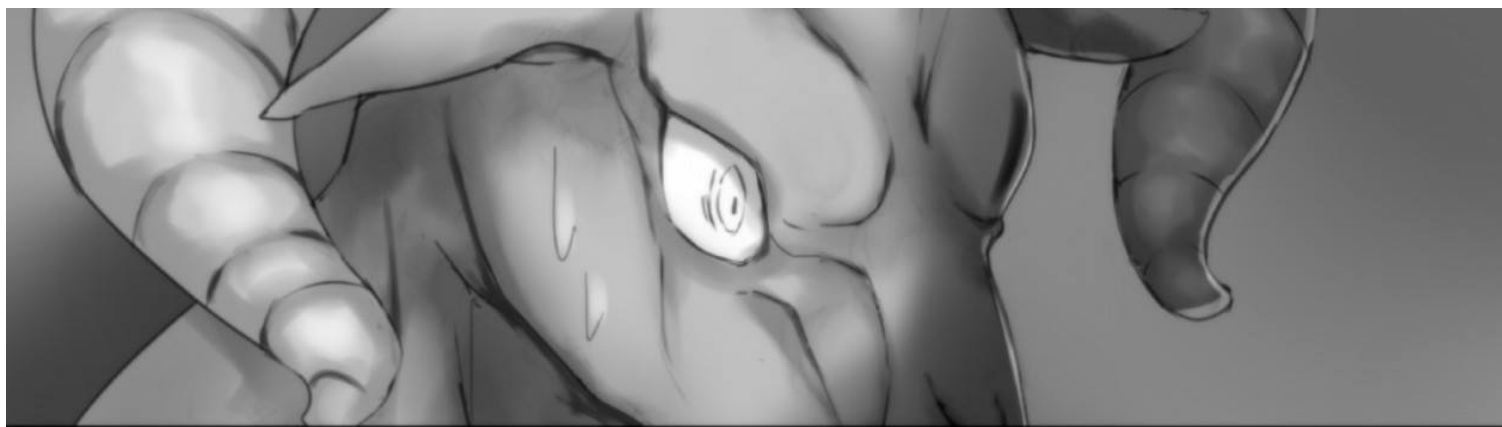
Illustrations











Prologue

It is dark and deep underground, a place where no light would ever shine to, a man was swinging his pickaxe. It would be suitable to call it a narrow dark underpass and the man was in a dilapidated condition.

His age seems to be considerably old, there was not a single part of his face that wasn't covered in wrinkles and his back was crooked. He was also wearing a worn-out gray robe, and this was further being smeared by the dust and dirt of the confined underground tunnel. It accentuated his miserable state. The lantern attached to his waist look like an old antique, and it was barely able to illuminate his surroundings.

His whole body was covered with sweat, and his arms which were swinging the pickaxe, no longer had any energy in them. He was gasping for air, and it wouldn't be weird in the slightest if this man were to just drop dead from exhaustion.

The long years have evidently chipped away at his soul, the man was completely spent, both mentally and physically. Only his eyes had a compelling spark of fire left within them.

The man swung his pickaxe desperately digging through the tunnels as if he was possessed. He swung and swung.

And then, finally...

There was a clanking sound, a portion of the clay wall collapsed. The man widened his eyes, and he looked on the other side.

"Fu.....Hahah, Ahahahahahaha! "

And then, a zeal and enthusiasm that wasn't there before, suddenly arose within him and he commenced digging with his full ability.

The mud wall quickly crumbles and the crack continues to grow, before long it became big enough for a human being to pass through it.

The man throws away his pickaxe, and along with his loud laughter he was also dancing.

"Hahahahah! I did it, I finally did it! Such a rich flow of magical energy that I could even taste it in the air! I have finally discovered it! "

The man fumbled around in his chest area, and forcibly tore off the necklace that was around his neck. It was the only piece of decoration attached to this man who was even more miserable than a beggar, it was a glass vial the size of a person's little finger.

He hanged the vial in the center of the cave where he had previously dug a hole. The air around started to whirl and slowly converge into the vial. At the same time, a liquid amber in color sprung into the bottle.

"It's a magical density so high that it formed into a crystal and it is able to be seen visually.....! Magnificent! If I have this much then! "

Now he placed the vial on the ground, and begins to utter an incantation with a deep voice. He was in this position for at least half an hour to a good hour.

His long winded incantation gradually built up the heat in the tunnel, and before one is aware, his weak mutter became a full resonant powerful chant. Towards the end, he was screaming out the words and at the same time, his body was wrapped in a strong light.

"Power, is flowing into me.....Is this what it feels like to be young again?!"

After the light fades away, a young, stout looking man was standing in place.

There was no trace of the old man, whose face was covered in wrinkles and whose waist was crooked. His figure was straight like a sword and he looked handsome. His limbs were overflowing with power, and his skin was smooth as silk. There was only one thing in common between this young man and the elderly person, it was his eyes which shone like a dazzling stone.

"Uh-oh, are you already full?"

Liquid gushed forth from the full glass vial, and it already filled about 90 percent of the contents of the bottle.

When the man was rejuvenated, a slight amount of the magical liquid was

reduced, however, the speed in which it is recollected is overwhelmingly faster.

The man displays his ability and quickly chants out a new spell. Amber colored magic shoots out from his finger tips and penetrates the vial. The vial swells up rapidly and becomes really big, it becomes huge enough so that a person could fit in it.

"For the time being, this much should suffice. Now then....."

The man mutters a short spell and light illuminates the room, next he prepared a longer incantation. Magical energy flows out from the man's finger tips and the underground tunnel which resembled a cave is quickly covered by bricks and was transforming into a dull basement room.

He bit his finger and started to use the blood to write a magical formation on the flagstone floor. He lightly patted the magic formation he wrote checking on its craftsmanship, then he began to utter a further incantation.

It was an even more complex spell, then the one he used to rejuvenate himself.

Sweat was profusely dripping down his forehead and his face was painfully distorted.

The air was trembling, and the flame of the lantern, which he left besides the room was whiffed out of existence.

The space which was silent up until a moment ago was now reverberating with a sound, it was the sound of a bow getting wrung up to its very limits.

Darkness ruled the room when the flame went out, as if it had a will of its own, the shadows squirmed as it began to take shape slowly.

The room did not have a single speck of light in it, and that shadow was clearly forming into a silhouette.

And then, the figure let out a voice which sounded like the tinkling of a bell.

".....The one who has called me here, was it you? "

What appeared in front of the man was, a very bewitching woman who was barely wrapped around any clothes.

A deep black glossy long hair and delicate white fair skin.

Her slender hands and feet was well-proportioned, however she was bound by the formations that the man fully controlled.

"That's right"

In response to the woman's question, the man nods.

"Oh.....Then, allow me to reward you with an extraordinary dream in return. Can you erase this magic formation? At this rate, I cannot kiss those wonderful lips Even if I desired so"

Enticing him with her seductive voice, the woman was luring the man with sweet words. The man scornfully laughs at such an attempt.

"I cannot allow that to happen. If I were to erase the magic formation, you would be free to do what you wished. You would instantly suck my soul out of my body and return to the devil world, isn't that right? I will release you from the seal as soon as we complete our contract"

As soon as the man said such a thing, the woman's face took a complete turn. From her previous frail and feminine look which tried to garner pity, her face changed to that of an impudent, experienced harlot.

"How boring, it was just a joke, gimme a break! For a magician who is able to prepare this much magical force, there is no way you would have made such a rudimentary mistake that much was obvious"

The demonic woman was sitting on the air space as if there was a chair, and she crosses her legs.

Without even putting any effort into it, her movements were inherently lascivious and captivating.



"So? What is it that you want me to do? You want me to suck out the life

energy of foolish men? Or is it that, you want me to show an infinite nightmare to your enemies? It will also be fine, if you want me to show you the best night of your life"

"Umu. I want you to make a dungeon"

"Haaa!?"

Hearing the man's word, the demonic woman reflexively fell off her invisible chair.

"Considering the fact that you are wearing barely any undergarments, I just wanted to tell you that such a thing won't tempt or make me happy. Even as a joke, I almost thought that you succubus viewed flashing your underwear as an important thing....."

"Who cares about that kind of thing! Just now, I just heard something about you wanting to make a dungeon? "

"Ahh, That's exactly what I said"

The man nods he spread his arms out and took a good look around the basement.

"I plan to create a deep, wide and brutally fiendish labyrinth that no one has ever seen before. Filled with innumerable traps, monsters and treasures, a huge labyrinth. An underground dungeon that will be a world of its own, a unique existence that no man will ever be able to finish, I want you to help me create it"

The demoness instinctively suppressed her head. It was not because her body was sick or ill.

It was the first time, she had ever experienced a headache because of being shocked.

"Look here.....If you were to summon me to be the guard of the dungeon, then even if I was reluctant, I would still understand. And might I add that I have never been summoned for such a ridiculous thing. However, what the hell do you mean by creating a dungeon!? If you wanted to do that kind of thing, why don't you go get some goblin or golem to do it?!"

"Naturally, I will leave that laborious work to those types of fellows. However, there is an even more colossal task that you need to help me with. Things like the passageway of the dungeon, the distribution of the rooms. What about creating the traps and placing the monsters? If the demon who guards the dungeon is a living being, they will require food. How would we go about procuring such a thing? And when my labyrinth grows, there will be those that try to threaten it. There will also be insolent people who try to challenge my dungeon. How would you go about dealing with such people? Things that must be thoroughly planned, Things that need to be done, there are innumerable amounts of work to do. And I want you to help me with these things"

".....I get what you are trying to say, but why did it have to be me? "

The demoness finally regained her cool and mends her body position, she asks the man, and the man thrusts out three of his fingers.

"There are three reasons. The first is that, I do not trust humans. Humans will always betray you without fail. Monsters and or Demi-humans are also the same. On the other hand, you devils will attempt to plot a betrayal if you see the chance, however, it is not possible for you devils to break your contractual agreement. This is precisely the reason I chose a demon instead of a human. The second reason is, if a high-ranking demon is summoned they will possess a high amount of power and intellect. At the same time, a large amount of magic is needed to maintain the contract proportionate to the strength of the demon. Your race of succubus is related closely with the human lust, and it is your job to suck out the life energy of living things. It is one of the peculiar characteristics that you have. Although you aren't the strongest amongst demons, the amount of magic you require is minimal, you are wise, and you are able to read the nuances of human emotion. This is why I chose the Succubus. The third reason is....."

The man cuts his words there, and whilst broadly grinning he gazed at the woman's body.

"If I had to choose a demon to contract with, isn't it obvious that I would rather have a beautiful young woman working with me? That's the reason I chose you"

After blankly looking at the man for a few seconds, the demoness let out a small laughter.

".....I understand. Alright, I will help you with the job"

"In that case, please agree with the terms of the contract"

The man pulls out a paper from within his bosom and shows it to the woman. The room was still dark as ever, however, for demons who have an affinity with the darkness, being able to see in this place was a trivial thing.

"You've already made arrangements and covered the terms of the contract? Aren't you well prepared..... Wha, this is ridiculously small!? Just how many paragraphs does this contract have!?"

The parchment which crossed over to the magic formation, was written in very small characters at a very fine print.

"Didn't I mention it before, I know that if you demons had the chance, you would betray the humans you serve in a heartbeat. In order to prevent such a thing from ever happening, I prepared this contract. Do not worry about provisions which place you at an extreme disadvantage, those kind of texts are not included, so you can rest assured.....Nevertheless, you probably won't trust me on just my word. So please feel free to peruse the text as long as you wish"

"Geez, even if you don't go to this extent, I have no plans in betraying you.....Ahh mou, the paragraphs are so detailed....."

Whilst she was complaining, she was squinting her eyes to read the text and she briefly scanned through it.

"Nn, It's fine for the time being..... This, doesn't have any characters that are so small to see with the eyes, or an invisible ink or text which are concealed within, right? If there is, I'm sure you are aware that the contract will be invalid"

The woman was looking at him with doubtful eyes, and the man as if he had just been betrayed, puckered up his eye brows.

"Haven't I told you that I have not included any terms which are disadvantageous to you? You are so full of mistrust"

"Coming from you?!.....Well it's fine. In that case, I will form the contract"

"Ahh. Thou art Succubus. In accordance to this contract, will you swear on thine name to become my power? "

The name, has an incredibly important meaning for people who are related to magic, they are words of power. In the case that you have more magical power than another to a certain degree, it will become possible to place a curse on the other party, as long as you know their name, even their soul can be dominated and ruled.

The contract with devils uses a similar concept, the contract connects the devils name and creates a link with the magician and no matter what happens it will not be possible to break such a bond.

"I swear by mine name, Lilushana. To abide by the contract and become thy strength"

"In that case, mine name is Ein Sof Aur and I henceforth pledge to uphold our contract"

In response with their words of oath, the contract shines. And in an instant, it was covered in flames as it burnt out. The contents of the contract was carved into the souls of the two people, and it was no longer possible to adjust or modify the existence of the contract.

"Then, I will be relying on your help hereafter.You should call me by Aur"

"Yea, yeah. You can refer to me as Lilu.....Please treat me well, Aur"

She felt that she was getting into a strange thing, but Lilu didn't voice out her thoughts.

The magic formation is finally erased and she crosses over it to shake hands. Thus, this is how the two people began their dungeon building journey.

Chapter 1: First of all let's accumulate the Magical Energy!

"I've had something I've been curious about since a little while ago"

Slipping out of the narrow magical formation, Lilu stretches her hands, feet and wings, whilst she turned her head around.

"This, what is this?"

Her gaze landed on a huge bottle made out of glass.

Before Aur summoned Lilu this bottle had already been set in this position.

"That is.....How do I explain it? I guess we can call it a dungeon core. From here on out, this will be a sort of nucleus which stores energy, used to create the dungeon in the future"

Whilst explaining, Aur recited a short chant and a small flame of light appeared on the palm of his hands, the light floats to the four corners of the room and illuminates the area.

"If I mention "Magic" does anything come to mind?"

Aur inquires and Lilu puffed her cheeks as she answered.

"Don't take me for a fool okay, even if I look like this, I am still a demon you know? Magic Energy is the source of power for all things "demonic". Magic, monsters.....and of course us demons use it as a source of power. The "user" is able to construct magical energy and bend, corrupt and change it a little. it also stands for "demon" and also for "magical energy""

Aur nods in accordance with Lilu's words in agreement.

"Then, do you know that, the thing called magical energy, is derived from the earth, atmosphere, water and all living beings.....? It exists in every single life form, and the greatest amount of it resides underground. The magic which exists underground doesn't stay in one particular location, it flows like a road or

a river and spreads about. This road of magical energy is called the Dragon Vein"

".....And, what does this all have to do with anything?"

Her expression was blank, Aur lightly patted the dungeon core as he asked Lilu another question.

"Where we are standing right now, is right in the middle of the Dragon Vein. And, this particular Dungeon Core is able to continuously suck up all the magical energy within the Dragon Vein"

Lilu was watching the golden brown liquid which shone and shook.

"Eh? Don't tell me, you are saying that this liquid..... is magical energy?"

"That's right"

"You must be kidding!?"

Aur nods in confirmation and Lilu raises a wild voice.

"This magical source is so dense, that an average magician would not be able to harness its power. Normally, there is only one or two drops! With such an amount, it far surpasses the amount a human magician can handle..... Moreover, although it's so close to me, I can't smell the magic at all, what is this about? Even if there was a small magical item nearby, I would be able to tell from the smell. However, such a huge amount of magical energy is right next to me, and yet I can't smell it at all, this is impossible"

"You can tell by smell? How convenient it is to be a demon.This is a simple thing to explain. This bottle, is able to completely confine the magic liquid internally. If not a single speck of magical energy is able to leak through, then it is obvious it won't have any smells. If this amount of magic was to flow into a human's body then, they will instantly lose their minds and go crazy, however, if the magic is contained in this bottle, and only the necessary amount is used, then there will be no problems whatsoever"

Lilu alternates her gaze from Aur's face and the dungeon core without thinking.

"It has completely intercepted the magic within the bottle.....What an

amazing technology. Is such a thing really possible?"

"Ahh. This particular research, took me 70 years and this result is the culmination of all my efforts. At last, I was able to reach this far"

Aur spoke with deep emotion, and Lilu was troubled, she didn't know whether to be astonished or to admire this result, before long she chose the latter.

"70 years? Just exactly how old are you.....? Well never mind. I've understood the gist of it. If you are able to control such an unlimitedly dense amount of magical energy, then it may be possible for you to be able to control the world. Because you need to protect this bottle, your plan is to make a dungeon.....So, how do we go about making this dungeon?"

"I suppose it's about time.....Well first of all turn your back towards me. And then, place your hands on the wall over there"

".....Like this?"

Lilu turns her back and places both of her hands towards the wall.

"Nee, this body pose, it's almost like.....Ah!?"

Just as Lilu was beginning to talk, she was interrupted by a sense of being penetrated, as she raises her voice up high in surprise.

Without taking off her clothes, Aur pierced her intimate place with a dash from the back.

"What? You aren't going to tell me that, you are a virgin right?"

"Of course not!Mouu, if you are going to do it, at least give me a heads up okay?"

Although the words she stated were criticizing Aur, her voice was already beginning to melt sweetly.

"I haven't done anything but thrust it in, but you are already this wet"

"That is.....Nnn.....It's cause I'm a succubus.....Nee.....Ahh... That place is..."

Lilu's pussy was slopping wet, as if it had been caressed for hours on end.

And it wasn't because she was feeling pleasure... It was because she was a succubus.

Her body is made so that she is able to have sexual intercourse with anybody at any time, and be able to satisfy that man.

"But it is really unexpected....Nnn.....You called me here....Haahh..... And told me suddenly about creating a dungeon.....That's why I didn't expect, you would be interested....."

"That is a misunderstanding. Indeed, what we are doing right now has a connection with creating the dungeon, however, it isn't like I have no interest in sex. Instead, you can say that I have a great interest. I've already gone through all the steps in order to create a dungeon, and even if I obtain all this power, If I neither have ambition for money or women, what would be the point of everything?"

"What's with you.....Fufu, Haa, Ahh..... doing ecchi things.....Nnn.....has a connection with, creating.....a dungeon?"

Whilst panting out a hot voice, Lilu was giggling. Furthermore, she was showcasing her techniques of rotating her body in a lewd manner. Her legs are spread wide apart, and she entered the missionary position. Though there was nothing to lean on, she was able to hover in the air, and this technique is something only devils can accomplish.

"Never mind I suppose....If you say that much.....Nfuu.....I'll give you a good amount of service"

Lilu took off her clothes which was barely anything to begin with, and her plump breasts was pressed against Aur's face.

At the same time, she took Aur's penis all the way into her vagina and contracted it.

"Kuu.....It's the first time I've tried it with a succubus.....but as one would expect, it is amazing. I feel like my soul.....is getting sucked right out"

"Nfufu.....Thank you. You are also really big, and really hard, it's wonderful..... Nnn, If there was no contract between us, I would wring all the juices out of you, Until you were completely dry....Ne"

Whilst moving her waist up and down, Lilu literally wriggles her vagina and squeezes on Aur's cock.

For succubus, whose occupation is to wring out the life force of a man, Lilu had full control over her tight hole, and she could change its shape freely. Combined with the fact that his body was young and rejuvenated, Aur approached his limit.

"It seems, that you are fairly calm....."

"After all, I'm a succubus.....Ahhn.....Do you prefer, a girl who screams and plays hard to get more?"

For a succubus like her, sex is similar to eating a meal. Though of course, she is also feeling the pleasures of the flesh, unlike humans, she is able to completely control the sensations passing through her nerve endings. As a succubus, being thrown into pleasure and losing her consciousness is an impossible thing to happen.

"Hmpm, I don't need that kind of cheap acting.....Kuu, Here I come.....!"

"Yes, Come for me.....! Inside of me, cum inside of me.....!? Eh? Wait, you're lying! What's happening.....Ahh, Ahhhhhhaahhhhh!!"

Aur shoots out his life energy into Lilu's womb. As if she was one moment behind, Lilu quivered her body and raised her voice.

It wasn't the artificial flirtatious voice that she was used to letting out until now.

"Wha, What was that, just now....?"

"I have heard that, a devil's essence, is separated from this world"

Whilst still connected, Aur was slowly massaging Lilu's chest.

"Eh, Ah, wait, Wha, what's going on.....?"

Although Lilu was twisting her body in puzzlement of her new found sensations, Aur would not let her separate from him as he was firmly holding on to her waist with his right hand.

"Although your consciousness and ego are brought into this world, your body

is only a fabrication of magic. Therefore, pain cannot be felt more than necessary, and even if this magical body is destroyed into pieces. It will merely return to the devil kingdom. Although it is indeed a convenient thing, as you are currently made completely out of magic, it is possible to slightly interfere with this process and change it according to my will"

"Eh? Ah, Ah, Ah, Damee, Waitt, Nnn, Ah, Ah, Ah , Ahh.....!"

Even after ejaculating, Aur's thing doesn't lose any of its hardness, he slowly starts to move his body again.

"In other words, I have tweaked your body to be able to feel pleasure like any normal human being. Ahh, don't worry though, I haven't done anything to harm your body. It's just, like this....."

Aur pulls back and thrusts his cock into her.

"Ahhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh!"

"I've only made it so that we can both enjoy this"

"Wa, waitt, just a min....Nhhu!"

Lilu was gasping for air, and she used her own hands to cover her mouth to prevent the sounds from leaking out.

During this intense motion, Aur was holding her breasts with one hand and using the other to prop Lilu up on her waist, as he plunged it in and out of her.

If this was any normal human rather than pleasure, it is likely they would have felt pain from these intense movements, however, this was a succubus's body. Every single movement by Aur was not painful, instead everything was related to a sense of deep pleasure, and her body would instinctively seek out more.

"This feels even better than before.....Ahh, This is the best.....I'm coming.....!"

"Damee, Mou, Ahhh, I can't take any moree, lyaaa, Ah, ah, Ahhhhh!"

When his semen entered her vagina, Lilu bent her body backwards in an arch and shivered.

As of right now, Aur's semen was equivalent to a strong aphrodisiac. Just

touching her body right now, would cause an intense sense of pleasure to rush through and yet Aur was incessantly attacking the interior of her womb. Moreover, no matter how much he releases, Aur doesn't wither in strength.

"Wa, wait, I'm going.....to go crazyyy....."

"Do you want me?.....It's the anniversary of our contract. Tonight, I will cherish you all night long"

"It's n,Ahh, NNn! It's nn, Uu, Ahhn!"

.....And like this, they advanced late into the night.

Chapter 1.5: Dungeon Explanations

Number of Levels: 1 floor.

Miasma: 0

Notoriety: 0

Saved up Magic Energy: 5 (Units: 10,000/day) Consumption of Magical Energy: 0.1 (Units: 10,000/day) **New Facilities:**

Dungeon Core LV2

The dungeon core is about the size of a large human being.

It is able to store about one million units of Magical energy.

By the way, when Aur was carrying the core on his neck at the beginning of the prologue, that was a LV 1 dungeon core.

New War Potentials:

Lilu (Succubus)

War potential: 2, Magical Consumption: 0.1, Greatest amount of magical energy saved: 10

A female type succubus. Abilities include: Glamoring, Transformations, Charm and has the specific ability to absorb the life force of others, in simpler terms....

She is also able to use black magic. Nevertheless her spells aren't that strong.

Aur

War potential: 3, Maximum amount of Magic energy saved: 0.3

Aged Magician. Using magic, he has rejuvenated himself to his body of a 20 year old male.

He is able to manipulate a considerably huge amount of advanced magical spells, In particular his handling and control of magic even when compared against the world is one of the strongest.

In terms of his combat abilities, because he is virtually an amateur, currently it is not rated very highly.

Current Dungeon

There is the room that is currently holding the dungeon core. Rather than calling it a dungeon, it would be more accurate to call it a cave for now.

There is currently no defensive mechanisms or traps in place, if a traveller was to find the dungeon, they could easily clear the dungeon.

However, the only person alive who knows the location of this dungeon is currently, only Aur.

Chapter 2: Let's attack the Neighbourhood Village!

Part 1

"Uuuu, I thought that I was a goner....."

Lilu's whole body was covered in semen from head to toe, she was sprawled along the floor whilst giving Aur a spiteful look.

"Don't be stupid, there is no such thing as a succubus dying from sex, right?"

On the other hand, Aur who had already let out buckets of cum did not seem tired in the slightest.

"Are you a monster? Just how much did you let out....?"

"Didn't it feel good?"

Aur was smiling broadly, whilst Lilu was pouting and turning her eyes away from him. Lilu tasted true pleasure for the first time in her life, until her legs became weak and she was unable to stand, Lilu was continuously violated by Aur all night long. There was no need to talk about her vagina, her mouth and asshole were all covered in his semen, and when she didn't have the energy to move anymore, it was shot out all over her body making it dirty with his cum.

There was no dissatisfaction in the act at all. To begin with even within the contract, Aur was entitled to embrace Lilu at any time he wished, even without the contract, she is a sexual creature the succubus who wouldn't have any complaints. In fact, experiencing this kind of pleasure for the first time in her life, made a big impression on her and it was a delight for her.

However, the fact that she was made to feel pleasure by force of magic, and being played with however Aur wished, caused a certain amount of damage to her pride as a succubus, and it was not possible for her to openly admit that it felt great.

"Come on, don't sulk so much. It is not like I merely played around with you without accomplishing anything.

If you open your eyes a little, you will see that this is also part of the dungeon making process"

".....Why would something like this have a connection with creating a dungeon?"

Lilu recovered a little physical strength and raises herself to a seated position.

"The dungeon core takes magical energy from the Dragon Vein. Although the rate of accumulation is not that great of an amount yet, it is more than enough to recover one's energy and allow a limitless use of magic. If one was to supplement their physical strength with the magical energy, then it would almost be permanent. It is possible to have sexual intercourse with you indefinitely"

Aur revealed the trick to why his sexual stamina had been so abnormally high. He was able to return his body's condition to a few hours before hand in order to regain his strength. Whenever he felt drained, all he needed to do was return his body condition. In doing so, he acquired an infinite amount of stamina. Although it took a considerable amount of mana to operate this particular spell, it was no comparison to when he had to make himself young again.

"However, this is only possible if we are right next to the dungeon core. Within about 30 feet. If it is not within that distance, I would not be able to take the magical energy from it. This is where you come in"

Aur places his hand on Lilu head and utters a short incantation. The moment he did this, the magical energy inside Lilu's body was absorbed by Aur, and in no time at all her bodies strength was returned to her, moreover the semen that was covering hew body blew away.

"Just like this, my magic has been stored in your body along with my energy.

Because you are a demon, you are able to accumulate magic in your body, several times the amount compared to the average magician.

You will act kind of like a mini dungeon core that is movable"

Lilu's forehead was frowning and stiff, Aur paid no heed to her troubled expression.

"In the future, it's not like we can just stay near the dungeon core forever. However, I am helpless without any magical energy nearby. Nevertheless, as expected of a demon, in order to accumulate magical energy within your body to the maximum potential it took the whole night. Well if this amount of energy has been gathered, we should probably be fine for the time being....."

"Don't joke around with me!!"

Aur's words were interrupted, Lilu screamed as her fist was raised in the air.

"Ahhhh, mou, I really want to hit this idiot! Although the contract restricts me from harming you, I really want to hit you!!"

"Wh, why are you so angry!?"

Although Aur just wanted to explain the facts based on necessity, that explanation only threw oil into the flames and made Lilu more angry. She was sulking for the moment, and she was completely angry and fired up.

Not only was her role of tempting man completely nullified, her way of life as a succubus and her pride was completely trampled, moreover, she was only needed as a "magical tank" to store energy, and this made her completely fumed. To Lilu, it was like Aur denied her existence.

"How annoying! You lecherous scum! For all I care, you should just go violate a goblin! You dungeon idiot, you pretentious old man dressing like a youngster!"

Lilu single-mindedly let out all of her vile vocabulary and ranted it in front of Aur. This was because, she was not limited by the contract and could spout as much abuse as she wanted.

Holding this much anger towards a man, was a first time for Lilu as a succubus.

Part 2

"With that being said, we are about to go and attack that nearby village.....So can't you cheer up already?"

For Aur it has been several months he has been holed underground, for Lilu, it has been several decades since she was summoned by a human. Aur was pointing at a small village that could be seen far away, whilst telling Lilu to calm down, she always seemed to be in an angry state.

"Hmph, I'm not really in a bad mood"

It was clearly obvious to see that she was angry, and Aur could only let out a sigh.

As one would expect, even Aur noticed that his actions were to blame, however even so he could not think of anything clever to say that would make Lilu cheer up, besides it couldn't really be helped that in this young body, his instincts flared up, moreover, it was ridiculous to worry so much over a girls temper tantrum so he decided to ignore it.

Even though her speech and actions and even her looks resembled a young and attractive woman, she was after all a demon. They were not the kind of beings to let the quality of work be controlled by their sour mood.

"Once again, allow me to clarify. I have come to study various magical spells to a certain extent, but, the majority of my knowledge lies in the research of the dungeon core. It is the thing branch of magic I devoted my time into. Although even in terms of the manipulation of normal magic, I can safely say that I am one of the top users in the whole world. My battle experience is almost non-existent. It's not like I would lose to a normal villager However, if a skillful swordsmen were to come out, it would be slightly difficult for me to handle. In other words, you are the main fighting force. I'm relying on you"

".....That's good, I will annihilate them all!"

Lilu was growling in a low voice with a brutal look on her face. Sympathizing

with the villagers who were about to be vented with Lilu's anger, Aur accompanied her towards the entrance of the village.

In the village entrance, instead of the usual amulet which was hanging on the wall, there was a statue of a monster and nearby was a village daughter.

"Alright, in that case she's our first target.....Kefuu!"

Aur suddenly grips onto the root of the neck of Lilu, who was about to go on a rampage.

"What are you doing?!" Lilu's protest was disregarded, and he spoke to the village girl.

"Hey you there. Bring someone of importance over here. I am the wicked magician Aur, who has come to demand a tribute from this village. If you do not heed my demands, know that only death awaits"

".....Huh?"

Suddenly hearing such an outrageous statement coming from Aur, the village girl was at a loss of what to do. She had a dubious expression on her face and she was looking at him as if Aur was a crazy human being. Aur chants a short incantation and a ball of flame floats in the middle of his palm, he then fired it into the wall next to the village girl. The sound of explosion reverberates and the course wall which was made out of wood scattered to pieces. Just like that the fire spreads towards the other wooden fences and black smoke permeated around the air.

"I'm not going to say it twice. If you don't want your whole village to burn down in flames, you better hurry"

When Aur lowers his voice and talks in a menacing way, the village girl flew off her feet and immediately ran towards the interior of her village.

"How troublesome~. Let's stop trying to converse with them, can't we just exterminate them all?"

Lilu objects to his actions and says a dangerous train of thought.

"If we don't have to kill them, they will be more useful. Nevertheless, if they try to disobey me, there will be no mercy.....And it would seem that this

village, will attempt to retaliate"

"How would you know something like that?"

"Well let's just wait and see"

Aur was smiling from ear to ear, and seeing this expression Lilu had a bad premonition resurface. After a short time, a man in his prime who seemed to be the village chief walked out with a cane. His age could not have been beyond 40 years of age. He had light brown hair, and a formidable constitution.

"I'm sorry to have kept you waiting, Aur-sama. Please speak of any tributes that you desire....."

"Ahh, that's the way. If you don't accept my demands here, this village will burn to the ground and become ashes"

"My goodness, that is extremely frightening.....Please do not be concerned, we will of course cooperate.....That's if it's fine to USE THIS BLADE!"

The village chief pulls out a dazzling sword out of his cane and swings it towards Aur. it was a hidden sword cane. The village chief closes the distance between them in an instant and aims it straight at Aur's neck. It was a fatal attack that could completely catch the enemy off guard.

However, Aur actually avoided the blow quite easily.

"Tsk, you avoided it...."

"Lilu, protect me"

Based on the contract that bound her, Lilu moved into action and stood in front of Aur. At approximately the same time, from behind the village chief various men took up arms and headed towards them.

"Hang on! What's this all about!?"

"From the beginning it would seem that they had no intentions to surrender, that's all it means. With that being said, their acting skills was really bad. When a man in his prime who can't even pass for being over 50 years of age, walks with a cane stick, it's sticks out so much that it became way too obvious, don't you think?"

The first half of his speech was directed at Lilu, the second half of his statement was directed at the village chief.

"Thanks for the advice. Next time around I will be more careful.....That is after I kill you!"

The village chief wields his sword and attacks Lilu. Lilu extends her fingernails to grow long like a sword, and barely manages to catch the blow.

"Aur, this fellow is strong.....! If it's just me, I don't think I can beat him, let's escape!"

"That's not allowed"

Somehow or another Lilu was barely evading the sword as she whispered in a voice so that only Aur could hear her, however all she got back in return was a stern refusal.

Although right now, Lilu is barely managing the attacks of the village chief, if the men from behind were to arrive as reinforcements, Lilu would not be able to last much longer. In the first place a succubus was not a race that was suited for direct combat. Nevertheless, they would still be able to stand up to the average swordsmen and put up a good fight, however, that village chief is most definitely not average, and is obviously quite skilled.

Kiin! A clear sound reverberates and the fingernail of Lilu was cut in two.

"See you later, Missus Devil. If you want to have a grudge, blame your foolish master. Don't worry I will send the both of you to the same place soon enough"

The village chief brandishes his sword.

"Do it now, kill him"

In that moment a gray arm grows from the village chief's chest.

".....Eh?"

Lilu was confused at the development and let out a surprised voice. Nobody in the scene could understand just what happened, and everyone was staring in blank surprise at such a development and their movements were stopped.

The arm did not grow out. The arm was wriggling around from the hole which

was the chest of the village chief, it clearly pierced through him.

The village chief could only raise a cry of death before he fell to the ground.

"The rest of them are a bunch of peasants with no experience in actual combat. I will leave them to you guys, Lilu, Gargoyle"

Taking advantage of their dazed state, Aur leaves from the place.

Afterwards, a one-sided slaughter commenced.

"Hey, since when did you place the Gargoyles around here?"

Several minutes later... After there was no longer any movements from the villagers.....when all that remained was the demolished village, Lilu asked Aur this question.

"I had initially thought that you were moving the statue using magic, however that was the real deal, a Gargoyle, right? I was really surprised"

In a word Gargoyle was one of the famous species amongst demons. Obviously the prominent characteristics are its wings and an ugly menacing face, however what made it special was that when it wasn't moving you couldn't tell it apart from a stone statue.

Therefore, a lot of statues were built that tried to imitate a Gargoyle, it was used as a sort of protective charm where it would potentially scare thieves and robbers. "What if it were the real thing" those kind of thoughts created a deterrent effect. However, never would they have thought, that the lucky charm who was supposed to be defending their village was actually the one to kill the village chief.

"I left that Gargoyle here roughly 30 years ago"

"Huh?"

At such an unexpected answer, Lilu opened her mouth wide instinctively.

"I already noticed around 50 years ago that the vicinity of this area held the dragon veins, so I placed it here in order to secure a foothold. I sold it to a merchant for a low price. 『What an elaborate piece of work, it truly resembles a Gargoyle!』That's what the merchant said quite happily. Well that was obvious I suppose, because it was a real one after all. And spying the village via the

Gargoyle I was able to predetermine the village chief's capabilities and personality traits. That fellow was a former adventurer, and I heard that his name was quite well known back in the day. I already knew that he would not be willing to obediently follow my order, therefore I just gathered them in one place to make it easier to exterminate them all"

"I see.....In truth you were such a cunning and despicable person"

"I will take that as a compliment"

Returning a smile, Aur finishes his preparation for the magical spell. It was a huge magic formation. On top of the round magic formation that was drawn at the center of the village, the villagers corpses were all piled up on top of each other.

"Now then, shall we begin? This small amount of corpses is troublesome. I will turn them into magical resources"

As soon as he said such a thing, he embraced Lilu towards him quite forcibly and snatched a kiss from her lips. Lilu seemed slightly displeased, but she doesn't resist.

".....I'm just saying this in passing but, if I wanted to retrieve magic from you, I could have done so just by holding your hands"

"Ah— Is-that-so?"

She replied to me and a nonchalant manner, but considering the fact that she was turning her gaze away from me, the kiss must have not been all that bad. Was her mood finally going to get better? What a troublesome thing.....Aur thought this about her secretly, but unexpectedly, it wasn't really something he found completely unpleasant either.

Aur also left out the fact that a kiss via mouth-to-mouth was the most efficient way to get the magic, nevertheless, Aur went towards the magic formation, he sat down and started to chant a long incantation.

Chapter 3: Let's obtain Passive Income

"Well then, for the time being, we have assembled the fighting force"

Men and women of all ages were standing in front of Aur as they bow their heads. The group is filled with people of various ages and sexes, furthermore, they were holding a variety of weapons such as farming tools, pieces of wood and or broken swords.

There was only one thing in common between them, was the fact that "They were all human corpses". They are what is normally referred to as the living dead, and they were created by Aur's magic giving them temporary life.

"You really don't trust other people, do you....?"

Lilu looked around her surroundings as she muttered. Gargoyles were compelled by the contract to be in complete submission to Aur. They would only move according to the decree given to them, and they would be unable to act of their own accord. This was quite standard when contracting with demons who were in the intermediate level. To begin with they were merely corpses without any self-ego. They were puppets of Aur that moved only when his magic was supplied to them.

The only companion with Aur that has her freewill to a certain extent was Lilu, and even she was restrained in her actions as she had to agree to the many terms of the complicated contract. Being so thorough with selecting his companions, Lilu wondered if something happened in his past that would cause him to have so much distrust of others, however in relation to this, she did not question him about it.

It's not that Lilu wasn't curious about his past. It was just that in the contract there was a stipulation of "Do not enquire about my past" written down.

"Now then, shall we go to the next village?"

Perhaps he did not hear her grumbling, or perhaps he heard her but chose to ignore her. Regardless of the case, Aur continued his conversation without

answering Lilu's muttering.

"The next one? Are we going to be attacking another village?"

Aur took all the food and money the village had from the deceased villagers. It wasn't like the villager was rich however perhaps because winter was approaching there was quite the huge amount of supplies available. Lilu could eat but it was not essential for her to survive, moreover, considering that Aur was only one person, this amount of food was more than enough for him.

"Well, actually the real business starts from now"

Aur shows a smile that causes Lilu to put her hand on her forehead. Although it hasn't been long since Lilu became acquainted with Aur. This smile of his was only ever shown on his face when something bad was about to happen.

Pishaaaaa!!

With a characteristic roaring sound as if the space itself exploded, Lighting scorches the ground. The sky was clear without a single cloud to be seen. Don't even mention lightning, this was a situation where rain wasn't even going to fall, and yet thunder struck, this was because the thunder was caused by Aur's magic.

It uses up quite a bit of Magic and the range of the attack is relatively small, the power it poses was also not that high. Nevertheless, it is more than enough to kill a living thing, but it will be ineffective against most inanimate objects such as stone and rocks. Although it was a magic that was quite inefficient, if you used it to threaten others, it was considerably effective.

Naturally the people from the village was surprised by the sudden crash of thunder, and they flocked out of their houses. When they came out to see what was going on, they saw a suspicious man clad in jet black robes, and a woman who was barely wrapped in any clothes, additionally, there was the blood covered undead troops.

"Listen up! My name is the Evil Magician, Aur"

"I've been thinking this since the last time you mentioned it but, what's with you calling yourself an "Evil Magician"?"

"Shush. If I say it like this, it makes it easier for them to understand"

Aur retorts Lilu in a whisper.

"Greetings, today I have brought a “proposal” for you guys"

For the time being, Aur faced towards the oldest man in their group and began to advance his proposition.

"You want to deal....with us....?"

Compared to the village he had to conquer, this village seemed to have an indecisive attitude. Although this particular village did not have anyone as proficient in combat as the other village, their timidity could also be attributed to the fact that there was an undead army right behind where Aur was standing.

"That’s right. Once a month you will provide me with an abundance of food, moreover once a year you will offer me with a beautiful pure maiden girl. If you comply with my wishes, I will give thine my blessing. Your crops will never experience a bad harvest, furthermore, thine people, will be protected from things like wolves, robbers and the likes of devilkin"

Lilu was quite surprised at his declaration, but decided not to voice out her thoughts.

"That is..... What if, we do not comply with your demands.....?"

In response to the nervous question raised by the villager, Aur raises his hand. Along with that signal, the undead troops behind him took several steps forwards.

"These foolish people are the ones that did not accept my deal"

"—George-san.....!"

Seeing the “Village chief” swordsman who was quite famous in the previous village, a couple of the villagers here raised their voices.

"That old man was indeed quite the celebrity wasn’t he?"

"For a small village like that he was an exceptional talent, that rarely exists"

Aur responded to Lilu’s murmurs.

"If you dare to defy me, what awaits is not something as simple as the release of death.—it is only hard laborious work, that will continue for eternity. However, if thine agrees to my terms, then what thine will obtain is 100 years of good harvest. For offering me food, you shall receive a rich harvest. For offering me a beautiful maiden girl, your village will be protected from harm. Now then, are thy people wise? Or are thy people foolish?"

The villagers were looking at one another, but it could be seen that the answer had been decided. Without much disagreements, the village people swore their allegiance to Aur.

"Very good. In that case, you shall build an altar in the middle of the village, and dedicate the offering to me on the first day of every month. The offering should consist of one cow, two pigs, five chickens. You shall also provide 50 % of the crops you harvested in that month. Similarly, I will wait for the girl on the first day of the dragon's month. Listen closely, the girl must be beautiful, and be untainted by any man, a pure virgin girl"

"You are so detailed....."

Lilu was muttering this softly, but he ignored it as per usual.

Afterwards, the gargoyle is placed in the center of the village to act as a guard and a spy. The fields were blessed with a spell of bountiful harvest, and instructions for how to build the altar were given, after which he took the undead army and left the village together with Lilu.

"Fuu.....When I arrive back here, I feel much calmer"

After spending several days, touring around the various villages and giving them the same arrangement, Aur finally returned to his dungeon.

The end result was that, out of the rest of the six villages, none of them rebelled against him like the first village, and they all formed an agreement with him. There was also some villages that was quite far from his base, however, if he used the magical power in dungeon core to travel, it would not be a big deal to reach it. Also, the altar which was made by the villagers had a transportation sign on it to easily transport goods.

Furniture from the destroyed village was brought into a dull room, and the

room became a sort of peaceful space for Aur as he sat down on his sofa in a relaxed manner.

"However, you've been a little unexpected. I thought for sure that you would just destroy everything and take whatever you wanted. On the contrary, you distributed some of the magic and guaranteed their livelihood"

It wasn't as if he suddenly regained his sense of conscience, however, worrying about the villagers was something Lilu quite liked about him to a certain degree. Even though she was part of the devilkin, it was not like she was an incarnation of destruction and slaughter.

"If I did something like that then there would be no meaning to it. Just like a human keep's domestic animals for their own benefit. If those villagers die and was unable to continue their livelihood, Then I will lose my precious income"

"Ahh, Is that how it is?"

Comparing them to domestic animals, was something that made it easier for Lilu to understand. This is because, to a succubus like her, a human's existence gave her that exact same feeling. For her, the life-force of a man is something that will benefit her, therefore killing them off excessively is something she would be reluctant to do, moreover, if they would willingly surrender then there is no reason to kill them. However if they were brave enough to bare their fangs against her, then she would also kill them off without any hesitation.

"Aur, you are actually more demonlike than the average devilkin"

".....I will receive those words as a compliment"

Aur had a slightly disappointed look on his face as he got off the couch and moved towards his bed.

"There is still a mountain of things that we need to do, but for the time being, the difficult part is done. It's about time to take a rest today.....Come"

"Didn't you say that "there's no need for it" for the next while? Besides, soon enough you will get a young girl to come over right? "

Even though she said these things, Lilu had to obey his orders to approach his bed. Dear me, is she still angry about the other day....? Is what Aur was thinking

inside his own head, but it didn't show in his expression at all.

"The first girl will arrive after two weeks. Well, it's not like I only wanted virgin maidens just to sleep with them"

Whilst lying down in bed Aur forcibly pulled Lilu's hands and brought her close to his embrace. There is a total of six villages contracted to him, and because he shifted the date that they would need to provide him with the maidens, he would receive a maiden girl every two months.

"Although the magic that's built up in your body will be sufficient for the time being, I also have something "pent" up inside of me. Moreover....For a succubus like you whose race solely exist for sex, there is no maiden girl in this world that could compare to you, right?"

When Aur gives his awkward lip service to Lilu, she could not help but to grin as she looked at Aur's face. Even though it was lip service, it was also the truth, nevertheless, having said something that was obvious to anyone, was to a certain extent, a disgrace towards Aur.

"Moreover, since your body is consisted mainly of magic, if more magic is poured into it gradually, the capacity to store it will also increase. To add to that, your capacity to store magic is larger than any human being by far. From here on out, this will be a frequent occurrence, so keep this in mind"

"Yeess,My-Ma-s-ter"

Lilu was whispering close to his ears tickling his ears, Aur was sighing in his heart over and over as he pushed her down. Good grief, I have chosen a really troublesome succubus partner this time around. What he didn't realize was that Lilu also had a similar impression of him as they made love together.

Chapter 4: Let's Prepare for a Counter Attack

"Haa....That felt good"

Almost like a cat who was relaxingly bathing in the sun whilst taking a nap, Lilu lay flopped on the bed. Her nether regions were filled with Aur's cloudy fluids as it began to spill over, Although her whole body was covered with even more semen than last time, unlike her first experience, it seemed that her body was still able to move somewhat.

".....You seem pretty relaxed. Was the magic not effective?"

"That's not true. Besides, you've made me cum over and over....."

Whilst saying this, Lilu switched her posture and slightly murmured "I'll clean that up for you~" as she swallowed his member in her mouth.

"It's just that, when I stopped using so much energy to resist and just accepted it, it felt so much better....Moreover, this time around, we were on top of the bed, so it's quite nice how I don't have to keep worrying about my posture"

Even though her tongue was extended towards his penis, Lilu's words was still able to be clearly transmitted to Aur. It seems that for a Succubus, the tongue and mouth was something that existed purely as a sexual organ.

"Aha, it's getting big again.....Umm, also along with Aur's energy, you poured a lot of magical power into me, right? Although I haven't been sucking your life vitality, because it's stated in our contract that I am not allowed to suck on it without your permission. I've sucked a little of your magical power. And because of that, it really helps with restoring my physical strength"

".....What did you say?"

Aur was surrendering himself to her pleasurable service as he lay down in bed, However when he heard her talk, he couldn't help but to instinctively prop himself up.

"It—it's just a little bit!? Because it isn't stipulated in the contract, I thought it would be fine to take just a little....."

Lilu was getting flustered as she tried to give Aur an excuse. The fact that she was continuing to pleasure him without taking her mouth away from his groins...As expected of a succubus.

".....Normally, even for a devil, it isn't that easy to suck out another person's magical power. Let me just say this, the "mana" within the atmosphere which is scattered around the ground and the air and comparing that with the "energy" within a living being is completely different. The mana collected within the dungeon core, along with the energy I stored within you, are all for my exclusive use only. For someone other than me to use it, they would need to reconvert the "energy" within to normal "mana" before they would be able to use it. Therefore, you are only supposed to be able to use it if you can convert it to your own "energy"....."

"Ahh, I understand. It seems that my magical power is really close in attribute to Aur's so I was able to directly absorb it. Doesn't this mean, that we are just both really compatible with each other?"

Carelessly saying such words, Lilu moved to finish things up as she swallowed his member deep into her throat and entwined her tongue around it.

"My magical power is golden brown in color, you know? Normally, a demon's magical power is colored in black or even a violet purple color.....Kuu, I'm about to burst....!"

"Nnn, It tastes so good.....Aur has a really bad personality, but his semen tastes really delicious~"

gulp the sound of semen being swallowed could be heard as it travelled down her throat, on top of that, she continued to increase the suction power like sucking on a straw before she let out a satisfied voice.

"It's not your concern.Well, the fact that we can share our magic, is something that I can use. In regards to the magical power I poured into you, I will allow you to use around 10 percent of it for yourself"

Aur slipped out of his bed which was drenched in sweat, cum and love juices,

as he lightly wiped his body with a wet towel before changing his clothes.

"Sooner or later, I need to prepare a bathroom.....However, for now, there is a mountain of things that we need to do"

In the same time that Aur was calling Lilu over, he began to draw magical formations with his blood. Although in saying that, what he called Lilu over was not really related to the magical formations, it was actually something simpler.

"For the time being, we have managed to create a dungeon, arrange the furniture, and secure a reliable source of food.....Is there something else that we need to do?"

For now Lilu used the bed sheets as a make do cover up for her naked body as she asked Aur the question.

"Don't say such a foolish thing, there is still innumerable things we need to do. If this was the extent of what I needed done, then there would be no need for me to summon you here....Come forth, fellow Imps!"

When Aur shouts a thundering roar, several small demons spring forth from the magical formation. They looked to be around the size of a human baby, however their looks were nothing like that of an adorable baby. The whole body is slippery without an inch of hair at all, and bat wings were attached to its back. Its ears were pointy, and its face was ugly and it had an evil looking smile on its face.

It was one of the most lowly ranked devil species, even so, a demon is a demon. It can use simple magical spells, and it has an average level intelligence, so the Imp is often used as a familiar for a magician.

"First off, we need to expand the size of this dungeon. Fellow imp's, dig a path through this dungeon as shown on the map"

Aur gave the imps a map he prepared beforehand as he ordered them to work. The imps immediately began to work.

"There are two uses in expanding the dungeon. The first is as a means to counteract intruders, and the second is to increase the amount of magic that can be collected"

Aur took away the dirty bed sheets that Lilu was using to cover herself, and instead he gave her a copy of the map whilst continuing his explanation.

"Right now, there is a direct road from the hole I dug from above ground to this room right here. That's because in order to reach this place I dug a hole in a straight manner. If it remains this way, then an intruder can easily reach and attack this room by simply following the path, this is exceedingly bad. If the dungeon core is destroyed, then everything will end. In order to make it more difficult for them to reach this place, a dungeon should be made like a complex labyrinth"

".....To start with, why don't you just enclose this room with a wall to stop intruders from coming in? Won't that be good enough?"

Aur shook his head when Lilu spoke these naive words.

"The reason I cannot do something like that is connected with the second reason. Although this dungeon exists in the midst of the Dragon Veins, it won't be able to collect mana by itself if you just place it there. Within the passages and tunnels of the dungeon we also need to inscribe magical runes, and in this way, the magic will be able to flow through freely into the core through the passageways. You can compare it to a plant that extends its roots, and expanding itself gradually to take in more underground nourishment. The more I expand this dungeon, and the bigger that it becomes, the larger the amount of magic that will flow into the core. If the core is isolated behind walls, the energy will not be able to be stored"

"Ahh, I see. So the dungeon itself is a sort of three-dimensional magical formation"

"You seem to understand quickly. "it isn't sort of". In reality, the dungeon is a magic formation"

There is a meaning to the dungeon's figure and pattern and enlarging it means that it will absorb more power. Magicians have to manipulate the patterns of a magic formation in order to use it more effectively. As an example, the "inside and outside" of a "circle" each has their own distinction,

What Aur was trying to create was basically an extraordinarily large magical circle. Digging up walls and tunnels in order to expand the magic square, and

then overlooking those tunnels carefully guarding them. Moreover, this was not some simple two dimensional magical formation, it was a three-dimensional magic formation that is constructed underground with various levels.

"Ehh～.....You've thought up something that is really intricate haven't you?"

"Why are you talking like this has nothing to do with you?"

Lilu was admiring the map and the blueprint that he made, and Aur could only sigh in return.

"I didn't summon you here, just because I needed an outlet for my sexual desire, you know? I will also need your help in order to complete the design on this map"

"Hahh!? Nonononono, definitely not! This is...that thing isn't it? In order for the mana to not stagnate, we need to dig up tunnels that connect to the core, furthermore, in order so that we can predict when intruders arrive you want me to map out the labyrinth by myself!?"

"By the way, a labyrinth should also consist of defenses and traps, and places where the demons can easily inhabit, There is also a need to pay attention to how many and how big each room will be depending on the species, be mindful of this"

"Why does the difficulty keep going up!? I'm telling you! I definitely won't be able to do it!"

"You don't have to be so worried, you should be able to get the gist of things in a short amount of time, besides, I am not expecting you do to everything by yourself. You will be learning by my side, and I will be teaching you about your work gradually"

Looking at the map once more, Lilu squinted her eyes. A demon is different from humans in the fact that they don't really practice the theory of magic. However, they are still able to understand the basic concepts of a magical formation. When Lilu saw how intricate and complex the designs of the map that Aur made was, even looking at it from her perspective, she could only be amazed.

"To think that you would force me to study the theory of magic.....Well I guess

that I will be compelled by my contract, but just don't expect too much from me, okay?"

"If by seeing this map, you can at least comprehend how difficult it is, there shouldn't be any problems. In relation to wisdom it is much more important to "realize what you don't know" then to focus on "what you already know". If it's you, I believe that soon enough you will be able to learn it properly"

Seeing how straightforward Aur was when he made this statement, Lilu reflexively averted her eyes from his gaze.

"Well, I will do whatever I can, after all, I am your familiar...."

Aur nods and places both of his hands on Lilu's shoulders as he broadly smiles at her.

"Well then, to start off, I will get you to do a simple job"

Before Lilu was able to realize the meaning behind his smile....It was already too late.

"Uuu, it smells....."

Lilu was doing scraping movements with a knife, whilst she had a huge frown on her face. It was an unpleasant slimy feeling, sticky blood and lumps of fat was dirtying her hands, and her whole body was covered in filth. Lilu was in the midst of stripping of the meat and flesh from the undead villagers.

"Don't damage the bones too much, alright? And make sure to remove the flesh cleanly, if bits and pieces gets stuck it will only become a hindrance later on"

"Can't we just burn their flesh off them!?"

"We can't. If we burn their flesh, their bones will become brittle and it won't be useful anymore. In order to create a high quality skeleton minion, you need to take the meat off by hand"

One of the things Aur made Lilu "Study" was how to make a skeleton minion. As long as there is a supply of the undead corpse, then it can be easily made, however, if they are not made properly their movements will be slow and they won't be as strong. No matter how complex a dungeon is made to be, if there is

nobody defending it, then there is no meaning to it.

After having all their meat and flesh removed, and casting the spell of making the “bones move” it is possible to create the skeleton minions, and whilst they are not that strong, they are still much faster than the undead. Having muscle on a corpse was useless as it did not even function properly, so without removing it, it will only become dead weight attached to the bones. Naturally, the durability of the undead was higher than the skeleton minions due to their flesh acting as a sort of shield, however to begin with the undead’s body had an endless supply of stamina.

Consequently, the fact that the skeleton will be able to match the movement speed of normal human beings will mean that they would not be mere useless meat shields, and they would obviously be better suited to defense than the undead zombies.

"When you finish removing the meat, be sure to carve this magic formation so that the bones can move. Make sure to place the seal in a portion of the body so that mana can flow through. Also don't forget to add a perception type spell to their eye sockets, If a blind skeleton is made, then it won't be very good"

The flesh of the corpses is cleanly stripped off until only bones remain, then a magical rune is carved into them, and then she begins working on the next corpse..... Even if the village Aur attacked was a small one, there were still several hundred people in total.

"Alright, I will leave you to it, whilst I do another job. Don't slack off and keep up the good work"

"Wai, Wait.....Why don't you help me a little bit you stupid Masterrr~~~!"

Lilu's distressed yell echoed around the dark cave.

Chapter 4.5: Dungeon Commentary

Dungeon at the end of the fourth chapter.

Number of floors: 1 Dungeon Floor.

Miasma: 1

Notoriety: 1

Saved up Magic: 7(Units: 10,000/day)

Magic Consumption: 2 Units (10,000/day)

New Establishments:

☆ Bedroom LV 1

The bedroom is arranged with the furniture which was taken from the village. Even if you have sex, your body won't ache as much as before.

☆ Kitchen LV1

A kitchen has been put together from the tableware and cooking utensils that was taken from the village, the person who is does the most cooking is Aur (Main Chef).

☆ A flushable Toilet

Even if he is a wicked magician, whatever he eats will after all come out one way or another. An underground waterfall was discovered, therefore the flushable toilet was able to be made. Rather than saying that its streams water, it's more like a continuous flow of water. If you fall into the waterfall, your life will probably be in danger.

New war Potential:

☆ Gargoyle

War potential: 5 Magic Consumption: 0.1

It is a demon with a stone like appearance. As a demon it ranks as a lower

class to perhaps in intermediate level monster at best,

However, it is much stronger than the average demon. It has a sturdy body with wings that allows it to fly freely in the air. It can fight with its sharp nails. Also Gargoyles cannot use magic.

☆ Corpse that moves: AKA the Undead

War potential: 2

Using the bodies of dead villagers, magic is applied to it and they raise from the dead. When raised as a zombie, the fighting capabilities is cut by at least 10 digits.

You can also call the zombies meat shields.

☆ Imp

War potential: 1 Magic Consumption: 0.01

Amongst demons, Imp's rank at the lower mid class. Although it can be summoned without much thought into creating an in-depth contract and without much magical consumption. That is it's only strong point. Whilst it is very easy for a magician to summon an Imp, their use is quite limited, being that they are only useful in making passing humans fall down, Scaring horses and or doing those kinds of mischievous things, they can't really be counted as a war potential.

Current Dungeon

Though some rooms have been successfully built around the dungeon core, there is little defense mechanisms in place at the moment. The undead are made to guard the vicinity of the dungeon entrance, and the majority of the undeads have been transformed into a skeleton by Lilu's handiwork.

Chapter 5: Let's capture the Foolish Intruder

"A-u-rrr-....."

A voice that sounded like it came from the depths of hell rang across the hallway, Lilu appears to be staggering. Her whole body was covered in blood and a dreadfully nasty smell was coming from body.

"What's up? Have you finished your work?"

"Yes I have finished! Ahh mouu my whole body is sticky it feels so disgusting!"

Lilu was yelling at Aur who did not even bother to turn around to look at her. However, when she arrived by his side, Aur unusually turned around and looked into her eyes.

"Oh you finished? That was faster than I expected"

Three days had already passed since Aur gave Lilu her orders of creating the skeleton minions. Hundreds of corpses had to be cleaned and their meat taken off, after which she had to carve a magic formation on the skeletons. Even taking into account the fact that she made the skeleton's which had been successfully created to help her with the repetitive work, Aur presumed that it would take at least one week to complete everything.

"Well it seems that a lot of goblins wandered into the dungeon, so I applied my charm magic and got them to help me. More importantly, can't you do something about this?"

Lilu showed Aur her body which was covered in blood and fat.

Goblins are a small type of species standing at about 50 cm tall. Although they look ugly and their power is quite weak, they have quite nimble fingers and when I think about it, they are certainly suited for such a job.

"Even so you performed faster than I thought. Very well, come with me then"

"Won't it be just fine for you to use your magic as per usual and blast all the

filth away.....Eh? This is!?"

Lilu who was reluctantly following Aur as she complained to him, widened her eyes at the unbelievable scene in front of her eyes. A 10 meter square pit was dug out in the center of the big room and the hole was filled to the brim with water.

"I've found an underground water source and directed some of the flow into this room. Just wait a minute.....Golem, put a rock in the water!"

When Aur orders it, a stone like figure enshrined in the corner of the room slowly began to stand up. Although it looks kind of similar to the Gargoyle, its existence is closer to the undead. It was a rock that was given temporary life by Aur's Magic, it was a golem.

The golem thrust its own hands into the flame that was burning in the corner of the room and soon the rock in its hand began to glow a bright red color. For a human such a serious burn would be unhealable causing permanent damage, however to something like a rock golem, it did not have any sort of effect on it.

The golem then placed the burning rock into the artificial man made spa. Juwa! vapour steam raised in the air as the rock slowly sank to the bottom of the bath tub. After about 2 or 3 rocks, the water in the bath tub was just the right temperature.

The burning rocks didn't become cold too quickly. Moreover, the water in the pit gradually spilled over as a continuous stream of water went in, thereby creating a sort of fountain which made it so that the water didn't grow too hot either. This was the bathtub that Aur was very proud of making as he was the one who adjusted it several times in the past few days.

"You've made a bathroom....."

Lilu joined her hands together in front of her chest, and she had sparkling eyes filled with deep emotion. Aur swallowed the words "It wasn't really specifically for you" back down his throat. In actuality, he did not expect Lilu to finish the work until much later, therefore, the bathroom was obviously not made in any connection to her. However, he decided to not say this out loud.

".....Anyways.... Golem, burn a new rock. Now then, shall we enter? Don't

forget to wash off the filth with the bucket over there first, before entering alright?"

"Eh? Aur is also going in?"

Lilu asked Aur as she received the bucket.

"Yeah. Even though you are a demon, if you haven't eaten anything for three days straight, don't you feel tired?"

Lilu understood the implication in Aur's words as she smiled sweetly at him.

"Then....I will enjoy both the meal and a bath~"

A few minutes later, a coquettish voice echoed throughout the big bathroom.

"Hahh.....That felt good~"

Whilst soaking her body in the hot water, Lilu muttered in complete satisfaction.

After flushing away all the dirt and filth with the hot water, Lilu received a good amount of Aur's "energy" and she was now enjoying the hot bath.

"Oh yeah, you mention that Goblins came into the dungeon? What did you do with them after you made them help you with the job?"

Perhaps because they were so relaxed after entering the hot bath, but Aur was asking her a question with an expression that was a lot more chillaxed than usual.

"If I am not mistaken the moment I met him, he always had a stern expression on his face" this is what Lilu was thinking. Although it wasn't like an impatient or flustered expression, she thought that Aur had a very strict expression as if he was always judging himself.

After being soaked in the hot tub, Aur's relaxed expression made it seem as though he was just your regular young man. Well with that being said, he is in fact an elderly person who far exceeds the age of 70...

".....Lilu?"

"Ah, Umm, after I released them from my charm, they seem to have made a den near the entrance of the dungeon. So I just left them there"

Aur was questioning her as she stayed unresponsive, thus Lilu panics and answers quickly.

"Is that so, if that's the case then it is good.....In the future more will come as they are attracted to the dungeon's miasma and magic, there may be times when different species of demons and apparitions get lost and wander into the dungeon, and I don't really mind just leaving it up to chance which monsters will come. It will be like a natural defense mechanism for foreign enemies that doesn't cost us anything"

"Does this sort of thing happen often?"

To Lilu's question, Aur nods his head.

"In the first place Goblins prefer to live in dark places such as caves, this is where they usually build their den. Other than goblins, there are plenty of other demons that prefer to live in dark places. Where blood flows, miasma will soon follow. Unlike outdoors which have wind and rain it gathers in one location. When miasma collects itself together and gathers in one place, it will become a comfortable place for a demon to live in. If it continues to build, different kind of beast species and even high rank demons will surely be attracted and come here"

"Ahh~When you mention it, these days, I feel like my body feels lighter when I'm in the dungeon"

"it's because you chopped up a huge amount of corpses within the dungeon. If the miasma continues to thicken, spirits and or apparitions will start to appear, it will even be possible for corpses to suddenly start moving again, as if they were possessed. If we prepare the dungeon in this way, we should be able to obtain guards to work for us without too much trouble"

"I understand...."

Within her thoughts, Lilu was smiling bitterly. The expression of the slackened Aur had completely returned to his original expression of seriousness, with only a slight smile floating across his face. Whenever he talks about the inner workings of the dungeon, he always had that kind of expression on his face.

"Moreover....."

When Aur wanted to continue explaining the various intricacies of the dungeon...an unfamiliar sound of 『Jiririririri』which was piercingly loud, reverberated throughout the room.

"What's this!?"

".....It's an intruder"

Aur's expression continued to tighten even more.

"An intruder? What is this about?"

As they both hurriedly dressed themselves they headed towards the dungeon core.

"I dare say, that it is an adventurer. They must have taken a 『Contract』as requested by one of the nearby villages, in order to come and kill me. The ringing sound is a bell trap that I placed in the dungeon"

In the entrance of the dungeon, Aur placed a magic trap to act as an alarm bell for intruders.

"What about the deployed skeletons?"

"The map you passed me the other day had a symbol of bone's being marked on it, I assigned them to the location as marked in the map....."

"Alright, well done"

Pon pon, Aur lightly patted on Lilu's head. Since this was the first time she received such a straightforward praise from Aur, Lilu cheeks reflexively got redder.

"Other than the skeleton and the goblin who was acting as the guards of our dungeon, there is also 4 Hell Hounds, 2 Golems and 382 Imps. Well I won't count the imps to our fighting potential though, because they are at an elementary level, regardless of the case, with this amount of minions defending, it should easily be able to repel intermediate ranked adventures"

Without giving much more thought to Lilu, Aur proceed to the dungeon core and when he arrived he took out some magic. And using the magic which flowed from the core, he expanded his senses over the entire dungeon. When he did this, Aur was able to see and monitor the entire dungeon from this room.

"In terms of intermediate ranked adventures, how strong are they exactly?"

"The village chief in the village we conquered the other day, he was at high-end of the intermediate class"

Hearing Aur's words Lilu's face paled a little. They were barely able to manage defeating a single intermediate ranked warrior using a surprise attack. If several intermediate class adventurers were to invade, or worst yet a single advanced class adventurer were to attack, there wouldn't be anything that she could do.

".....I see it! The skeletons are fighting against the intruder....however, this is.....What the!?"

An unusually flustered expression runs across Aur's face. Lilu could not see what Aur was currently seeing and it made her even more anxious.

"Wh-what's going on?"

"...Ten Skeletons got destroyed in one attack.Moreover, there is only one intruder. This fellow is at least at the advanced rank"

Aur separated his hands from the dungeon core and grabbed the staff that was leaning against the wall, he then proceeded to summon the Golem from the bathroom.

"I'm afraid that even the hell hounds will be no match for this intruder. We will hold off the opponent ourselves. The opponent is a magical swordswoman. Whilst you and the golem hold her off, I will cast my magic on her"

".....I understand"

Lilu nods her head seriously. Lilu will probably be butchered in one sword strike, but her body is only a temporary one anyways, it isn't her real body. Even if she dies, the worst that can happen is that her spirit returns to the devil kingdom.

".....If you win, summon me back here okay? There is still a mountain of things you need help with right?"

"Of course.Here she comes!"

Just like Aur said, a single lone woman appears from the passageway. Her hair was red and made into a ponytail, whilst her age was around 16–17 years old.

Although her appearance did not seem like she was an advanced ranked warrior, the intensity of her aura was without a doubt befitting of someone who had considerable power.

".....You are, 『The Wicked Magican Aur』?"

The young girl aimed her sword at Aur who was hiding behind Lilu and the golem. Aur doesn't bother answering her and immediately cast his magic incantations.

"I will take your silence as an affirmation. Prepare yourself!"

The moment she said muttered out the words, the girl ran towards Aur at a terrifying speed. Trying to intercept her Lilu extended her fingernails and the Golem raised flings up its arms upwards. However, for the girl such exaggerated movements were way to slow. The girl slips past both Lilu and the Golem like a gust of wind as she instantly appears in front of Aur.

"Shi-t.....!"

The moment Lilu turned around, all she could see was the girl's sword piercing through Aur's neck as his head flew into the air. Blood gushes out of the neck wound and his head drops to the ground as it rolls on the floor. A moment later, his body also falls to the ground. At the exact time, the Golem which was being supplied with Aur's magic crumbled to the floor with its arms still in the raised up posture.

".....You are....not a human, right? After all, wing's are growing on your back. Are you the type to seek revenge for your fallen master, perhaps?"

The young girl raised her sword in Lilu's direction as she remained vigilant. Lilu raised both of her hands in a surrender pose.

".....How can it be? I was only bound to him by a contract. If the master dies, then the contract also becomes invalidated. I will immediately return to the devil kingdom"

"Is that so? Then allow me to ask you, the person I just killed is called 『Aur』is this correct?"

The girl wipes the blood off her sword as she places it back into her sheath.

Nonetheless, she doesn't just carelessly come near Lilu either. It was evident that if Lilu attempted to make a move on the girl, she would immediately unsheathe her sword and bisect Lilu in half.

"Yeah, it is...you got him. His personality is really bad, his treatment of humans let alone demons is also really rough. His true age was 70 years old and despite being so old, he is absurdly lewd, and all he could think about all day was how his dungeon could do this or that...He is a dungeonidiot"

"Ahaha, looks like demon-san has also experienced a lot of hardships too?"

The girl laughs cheerfully.

"However, he isn't an unpleasant man to be around, my master..."

Hearing Lilu's statement, the young girl feels a little sense of uncomfortableness. The moment she looked around trying to find why she felt an ominous feeling, Lilu regrew her sharp nails and tries to perform a sneak attack.

"Uwaa! You said that you wouldn't take revenge, you liar!"

The young girl manages to easily avoid the attack without any difficulties as she pulled out her sword from her sheath again.

"I didn't tell you a lie, you know? I told you that I wouldn't take『revenge』"

The moment she realized the implications of Lilu's words, it was already too late. Aur pointed the staff at the girl who was about to turn around, and muttered an incantation.

"『Sleep』"

As her consciousness fades away, the girl notices the true colors of her suspicious feeling.

When Lilu was criticising her master, she did not use a single word of past tense.

"You did well to notice it"

Holding on to the young girl as she fell, Aur light pats Lilu's head.

"I'm not a kid you know" Lilu replies.

"You told me didn't you? If the master dies, I will immediately return to the devildom.

Because I didn't return there, it was obvious that you hadn't died yet"

Being able to return to the Devildom was not up to Lilu's intentions. It was dependant upon the contract. "Did Aur think about what the contract would cover to this extent?" learning this about him, Lilu once again reevaluated just how careful Aur was.

"By the way, what's with that?"

Lilu pointed at Aur's neck which was already sealed without a wound and no sign of blood to be seen.

Being able to rejuvenate himself and turn young again, Lilu could understand if he could recover his physical strength or heal major injuries, however being able to return alive after dying was not something she thought he would be able to do. Moreover, it wasn't like he was resurrecting someone else's dead body, it was his own body.

"It's not really an unusual magic. It's just that I left my life force in a different location, thus, no matter how badly injured this external body becomes, I will never die. On the other hand, even though this body doesn't take any damage, if my life force is somehow destroyed, I will immediately die"

"Ahh....I see"

It goes without saying that he hid his life force in a very safe location. It was the very thing that Aur values the most in this world....In other words, it was inside the dungeon core.

".....So, what are you planning on doing with this girl?"

Lilu pointed at the girl Aur was holding in his embrace. It was obvious that he didn't kill her and that she was merely sleeping. The girl was breathing regularly as she lightly let out *Suu, Suu* sounds.

"Hmm.....Apparently this girl was born under the 『Hero's Star』"

"The Hero's Star?"

Parroting his words, Lilu asked him to clarify and Aur nods his head.

"It is an extremely rare occurrence. The fact that a human is born under some sort of predetermined fate. Such human beings will usually develop remarkable abilities at a young age, that far exceeds that of the average human being and when they do grow up, they will become a first class expert at whatever path they were destined to be in. However, their lives will never go by uneventfully, Without fail they will either draw in a huge amount of good luck or great misfortune"

"Ehh.....Aur don't tell me that you were born under the 『Devil King's Star』?"

"Of course I'm not, how could that be? If that was the case, I would have already completed this dungeon or I would have already died long ago"

Aur evaluates himself as a person with "not much talent but not incompetent either" he was just a man who worked his hardest for many months and years in order to make up for any lack in talent. The one thing that was lucky in his life, was the fact that he survived long enough to complete the dungeon core and that he discovered the location of the Dragon Veins.

"So, in the end, what will you do with this child?"

When Lilu asks him again, Aur's expression becomes a little cloudy.

"She was born under the Hero's Star. Even if I wanted to kill her, it wouldn't be that easy to accomplish. Moreover, if I wanted to apply brainwashing magic on her, the effects would be too thin. At the critical moment, she might break free of my control"

Because she was sleeping so soundly, Lilu was thinking "can't we just kill her in her sleep?" however after all she was someone born to be a "Hero". If you were to attempt to kill her apparently, a miracle would occur and she would somehow survive. A person born under such a powerful star would only die, in the last years of their old age, when the power that governs over them becomes weaker. Moreover, it was likely that they would experience a brutal and disastrous death. This was the eternal curse placed upon a person whom was born under such a star.

"Then what's the plan? It's not like we can just put her in a deep sleep forever right?"

".....It can't be helped, I didn't really want to do this because the success rate is not that high but, there is no other choice"

With a bitter expression Aur makes a determined decision.

"We'll train her"



Chapter 6: Let's train the Pitiful Prisoner

Part 1

When Yunis woke up she was already in a dark room surrounded by stone walls. She was desperately trying to clear her head and get a grasp of the situation. When she tried to move her body, the chains tied to her right arm made a clanging sound.

It wasn't just her right arm. Both her hands and feet were tied with chains and attached to the wall, and it was hardly possible for her to move in any big way. In addition to this, her body was being restrained to the bed by a circular steel lock type mechanism.

All her weapons and equipment that she had in her possession was removed and it was nowhere to be seen. She was basically in a room with a faint light coming out of a lamp, where she was stuck to the bed being restrained in chains. That was everything that was in the room right now. There wasn't even a door in the entrance, and all she could see was a dark passage that led somewhere into the darkness.

"Have you awoken?"

From the passageway, a man and a woman appeared. He was wearing a grey robe and had golden brown hair, he was medium build and approximately looked to be around 20 years of age. And the other one had bat like wings growing from her back, with raven black hair, she wore clothes which made it more embarrassing to look at her figure (Or more like is that clothes or is that underwear?) she was a very beautiful woman.

Seeing them approach, Yunisu had started to awaken from her cloggy state of mind. The wicked dark magician Aur and his familiar.....These two were the one who defeated her. Though it seems that she was not killed, was it really a lucky thing? Yunisu was feeling overly suspicious at their motives.

"To start will allow me to introduce myself. My esteemed name is Aur. I suppose you have heard of me I am the one they call the『Dark Magician』.This devil here is my assistant, her name is Lilu.What is your name?"

Yunisu was desperately thinking of ideas to get out of this situation. How was she going to get over this dire situation? She didn't have any weapons, she couldn't even move freely, the man called Aur had full control of her life within his grasp.

".....Yunisu. I am an adventurer"

She did not give her full name and only introduced her nick name. "When a powerful magician is able to know your true full name they would be able to dominate you and rule over you", this was something she once heard from a magician that she knew, therefore she chose not to disclose her full name.

"I see.Alright then, Yunisu, there is one thing that I wanted to ask you, which village was the one who requested you to come here?"

".....Nobody really asked me to come here. I heard rumors of a wicked magician existing around this area, so I merely came to pass judgment"

Although she understood that this was a poor excuse, this is what she came up with. This is because, she didn't want to cause any trouble to the innocent villagers. Moreover, the first part of it wasn't necessarily a lie. It was true that she did hear a story about a wicked magician, but she also left out which village requested her to come here.

"Hou.....Then, who was the one who told you about such rumors?"

Guu, Yunisu was at a loss for words. She realized that she had said the wrong thing.

"Ka...."

"Ka?"

"It was just gossip....."

Lilu had an amazed expression that came from the depths of her heart. Yunisu truly wanted to take the blame all to herself.

"So it just a passing comment eh.....? If that is the case, I have no other

choice"

On the contrary, Aur showed a consenting attitude to such an obvious lie.

"Ye-Yeah! I'm not very smart so, I don't really remember where I heard it from!"

"I-Idiot!"

Hearing Yunisu's reply, for some reason Lilu was flustered. Moreover, Lilu didn't say those words to Aur but was admonishing Yunisu.

"If you can't remember who it was, then there is no other choice.I can only burn all the villages"

Hearing Aur's nonchalant reply to massacre everything, Yunisu's expression froze.

"Although it will be regrettable to burn the villages who had nothing to do with this, it cannot be helped. Besides, all potential threats must be eliminated—"

"Stop!!"

Yunisu screams and interrupted Aur's words.

"The villagers have done nothing wrong! It was all me, I did it! I did everything by myself!

That's why, I beg of you, please don't hurt the people in the village...."

The clinkety-clank of the chains echoed in the room as Yunisu pleaded with Aur. With her in such a situation, it was not possible for her to lower her head and bow, nor was it possible to cling to his legs to beg.

"Then, you are trying to tell me that all the blame lies with you?"

"That's right! The villagers did nothing wrong, it was all my own plan to come and stop you!"

"Then, do you swear to accept all the sin and to receive all the punishments with your body?"

".....I will swear it. I will swear it so, please don't lay your hands on the people in the village"

"You say such appalling things"

Aur proceeded to talk in a very easy manner to understand.

"『If you don't want the villagers to die, than you must listen to my words』— I won't ever threaten you to do such a thing. I am merely trying to find the true person who is sinful of this crime. Although I proclaim myself to be evil and wicked, I will not stoop so low as to kill those people who are not guilty. The village I destroyed previously had acted out against me pulling out their blades. However, if you tell me that only you are guilty, then there is no reason to punish other people"

".....I understand. The sin lies only with me. That's why, all the punishment should be given only to me"

Yunisu watches Aur straight in the eyes as she said this. It was the eyes of someone who could anticipate what would happen to them from here on out but still be determined to go through it. Even knowing what lies ahead she did not want to cause any trouble to the villagers. She has an incredibly strong sense of justice, it was the stubborn disposition of the girl who was destined to become a "hero".

"I understand. In that case, I will mete out the punishment to you"

Aur takes out a dagger from his pocket and pressed it against Yunisu's chest. She was prepared to feel the sharp pain of a blade sinking into her, as she closed her eyes shut, however on the contrary, the dagger did not cut a single wound into her, and instead it ran along her breast all the way to her waist. As it ran along, her clothes that she wore was cut in two.

This was one of the possibilities that she had anticipated might happen, and it was one of the developments she hoped would not occur. However, contrary to her expectations, the one who approached her exposed naked body was not Aur, it was instead Lilu. Even for Yunisu who is a woman, Lilu's bewitching smile was captivating to see as she placed her delicate finger tips across Yunisu's chest.

"Fuua"

After letting out this voice, Yunisu herself was astonished that the sweet gasp came from her own mouth.

"Fufu, you're so cute. And also very sensitive aren't you.....?"



"Nn, uu....."

Tsuu, Lilu began to seductively slide her fingertips downwards from the chest towards the navel. Although she prepared herself mentally so as not to speak this time, the tingles she was beginning to experience combined with the indescribable shivers that runs through her spine made Yunisu leak out her voice.

The place which Lilu touches begins to heat up and the interior of Yunisu's body was starting to throb and ache. Yunisu was being made to experience a pleasure she has never felt before, as Lilu toyed around with her body. Although they were of the same gender, a succubus's ability to seduce and provide pleasure was tremendous, just by touching her gently, Yunisu's body was steadily approaching its limit.

"It's about time for me to touch this special place too, isn't it?"

Quite abruptly, Lilu crawls her fingers between Yunisu's crotch area.

"Fufu, you are already so wet, aren't you?"

Lilu she giggled under her breath, and she made lewd sounds with her fingers on purpose as she groped about Yunisu's genital area. Kuchu Kuchu squelching sounds were made on purpose as Yunisu's face became dyed red with shame.

"How about if I do this, I wonder?"

"Hyaaah?!!"

Lilu placed her finger and brushed it against the most sensitive part of Yunisu's body.....and Yunisu could not help but to raise her voice quite high.

"That's a nice reaction. Although you are a virgin, did you properly learn to touch yourself?"

"Th-that kind of thing is....Fuaah!"

Before Yunisu was able to talk back, Lilu pinched her clit making her raise her voice again.

"What were you say~ing? You love doing it? Of course you do, look at how swollen this has become"

"Fuu-Ahhhhh! Don-t touch it likee Ahh! S-stop, Please I can't!"

The side of her body was being tickled and her nipples were being licked on top of this her pussy was being stroked and played with. Lilu was in complete control of Yunisu's body, reading the signs according to the reactions as she cornered Yunisu by attacking all her weak spots.

"Now then, it's about time"

In accordance with such words, Lilu spread out Yunisu's legs suddenly and forcefully giving her a good jolt bringing her senses back. Since a little while ago, it seems that she had lost her consciousness due to the pleasure.

When she started to remember parts of what occurred she realized that Lilu had already been teasing her body for around (two hours?). Being caressed so intensely Yunisu raised her voice over and over, she had begged for a release from the endless hell of pleasure and was already about to go crazy.

The bed was already soaking wet with both her sweat and love juices as lukewarm fluids flowed down her ass and gathered below her like a puddle. The scariest thing about all this was the fact that Lilu's finger technique did not allow Yunisu to reach her climax even after experiencing such intense tactile sensations.

It was certain that if Lilu wanted to, she could have easily made Yunisu cum with the stroke of a finger that was how aroused and highly turned on Yunisu's current body condition was. However she left her on the precipice of orgasm yet without being able to experience the release on purpose as she continued to tease and torment Yunisu's pleasure spots.

Incidentally, "wasn't I bound in chains? How was she able to spread apart my legs?" Yunisu was thinking such thoughts and....as she was in a daze, she suddenly felt a pierce in the inner depths of her vagina, the sharp sense of pain awakening her from her stupor.

"Uu, Ahhhh!?"

When she turned her gaze towards the painful spot, Aur was already in between her legs as her most intimate place was pierced by his fierce thing.

A feeling of having her internal organs being clutched with someone's bare hands rushed into her brains as a comparatively heavy onset of pain flooded

her senses. At the same time, she felt a helpless sense of loss that she just lost her purity of being a virgin maiden.

Although she did not think that her profession as an adventurer which required her to fight against demons and thieves allowed for the normal love life of a young maiden, she like any other girl often dreamt of having the perfect first encounter and at least sharing her initial experience with someone she thought to be special. And right now, her dreams were being trampled on by a man she barely knew. Knowing this was her reality, tears began to run down her cheeks.

To the crying Yunisu, Aur gently placed his hand on top of her head. When he did this, gradually a warm feeling began to be transmitted from his hand and the pain was quickly disappearing.

"It's alright.You no longer feel any pain, right?"

Yunisu nodded her head. Hearing such gentle voice being whispered into her ears, the sense of loss within her heart began to settle a little as it lessened. In her mind, she understood perfectly that the man in front of her was the one who deprived her of her purity and is the one who has made her dirty. However, that part of her logical reasoning was lost within her heart and she was beginning to feel that the man in front of her was soothing her wounds. She was starting to feel good.

"I'm going to start moving"

Slowly Aur started to swing his hips. His movements were actually very gentle as if he was worried about Yunisu. The pain she felt continued to soften every single time Aur patted her head, instead whenever Aur's penis pierces the deepest parts of her womb, her body and mind was starting to feel a sweet aching.

"Gu,uu.....!"

Yunisu shut's clenches her teeth as she desperately endured. This was punishment. This was the natural retribution of someone who has committed a crime. Therefore, it was necessary for Yunisu to endure it.

However, this punishment was abruptly discontinued. Aur stops moving and

he was quietly watching Yunisu's face. Yunisu was also watching him back with a confused expression on her face.

"What's wrong?"

Aur inquired. But this was what Yunisu wanted to ask him. "Why did you suddenly stop your movements?"she wanted to ask him, but she chose to shut her mouth. "Thinking of asking such a thing, I must have gone crazy".

"If there is something on your mind, you will feel much better if you let it out"

However, Aur saw through her as he whispered into her ears.

"Saying your thoughts out loud is not a crime. Acting naturally like that, why would something like that be a crime? There is no necessity to endure anything, you only need to accept things as it is. Isn't that the 『Correct thing』to do?"

Being teased, then being surprised she was constantly bombarded with a change in treatment making her delirious with fever as her ability to reason was slowly being robbed by his sweet whispers, this was causing her to enter into a trance like state. The interval of time where she can remain sane was becoming less and less and Aur's words continued to gain more presence as his suggestions seeped into the inner depths of her mind.

".....Do it....."

"What is it?"

Yunisu was subconsciously muttering something out, Aur came closer towards her and asked her this question in a whisper.

"Do it.....Moree.....!"

At last, Yunisu requested for more in a shout.

"Like this?"

"Yeahh! Thatt! That feels so goodd!"

When he pierced into her deeply, Yunisu raised a flirtatious voice as she welcomed the feeling. Her body was being restrained and could hardly move, but she started to shake her hips as much as she could so that she could feel more pleasure even if it was only a little more.

"Good girl. Yunisu, you're the best....."

"Nnn, Haaa, Ahn, it feels so good....."

Yunisu's expression had already melted to the pleasure as there was no longer any light of reason within her eyes. What was left was only her desire for more pleasure, and accepting Aur's everything with her body. Whilst continuing to drive himself deeply inside of her, Aur loosened a part of the restraints on her.

When this was done, Yunisu instantly holds on to Aur's neck with her arms, and her she started to move her hips intensely whilst firmly clinging on to him.

"Ahhh, amazing, amazingg! Moree, please do it moree! "

Whilst Kissing Yunisu, Aur was moving his waist in a circle. At the same time he pinched her clit which was completely soaked in love juices and pulled on it.

"Ahhhhhh! That, that feels good, its so goodd! I.....I'm cum...ingg!"

Just then, Yunisu's voice shot up an octave higher.

"That's it, Let go! Cum as hard as you can.....! "

"Ahhhhhhhhhhhh!!"

Yunisu's body bend's backwards as her body quivered and vibrated in pleasure. Soon after, Aur released his cloudy fluids deep inside of her.

"『Hero, Shine like a bright star』"

Aur implanted a key word into her mind and he whispered it into her ears during the peak of her pleasure, instantly the expression on her face was lost and her pupils also lost its focus.

".....Alright, the post-hypnotic suggestions seem like it will be very effective as well"

Aur confirms her trance like state by examining her pupils and touching her body.

"You've been doing that since a little while ago but, what are you doing exactly? Is it some kind of brainwashing magical system?"

Aur was holding on to Yunisu in his embrace and Lilu asked him a question as

if she had a lot of free time.

"No, this is nothing complex, it is just a hypnotic suggestion. She is experiencing is a condition where her body loses its conscious thought. This is called the Hypnotic Trance state. You were also able to place her in this body condition using your magic and caressing skills, what I implanted on her after was a hypnotic suggestion which will allow her to slip back into this trance like state in an instant"

"Although she is awake....She has a kind of dream like state, is that what you mean?"

"No, actually it is just the opposite. When you have a dream, although you are sleeping you are still conscious. When you enter a hypnotic state, you aren't conscious at all, therefore, the ability to make judgments and logical reasoning becomes almost zero. Under such a condition, ideas that I implant into her will be accepted considerably obediently and it will sink into her subconsciousness as part of a hypnotic suggestion. It is also possible to influence certain actions that she will take subconsciously. Although this was the first time she had sex, adding to the fact that she was violated with force, she fell into a state of confusion and pleasure. This is all thanks to the suggestion I implanted into her a little while ago"

After hearing Aur's explanation Lilu looks at Yunisu's face with a lot of interest. Although her eyes were open and it seemed like she was awake, she didn't seem to be conscious of the fact that Lilu was right in front of her.

"Are you telling me that if you told her to "serve you forever", then she would just become your slave?"

Aur shook his head in disagreement to Lilu's questioning.

"No, hypnotism is not something that versatile....Or more like, the things you can do with it are quite limited. You can't really make someone do something that they hate, and you also can't forcefully place a suggestion like that on them as it will cause them to reject the idea and cancel the effects. Well this is precisely the reason why I chose to use hypnotism against her who was born under the "Hero's Star". If she was forcefully『Compelled』by magic to serve me, it would certainly be rejected by her whole being and cause it to fail. This is

because anyone who tries to obstruct a hero's path, will be destined to fail"

".....Using this method doesn't count as an obstruction?"

Lilu pulled out the restraining devices such as the chains and what not as she showed them to Aur.

"Of course it counts as an obstruction. Therefore, if we continue to employ the same method of restriction, sooner or later by some kind of force of nature, she will be able to break free"

A small flame is brought out by Aur's magic as he made it flicker and blink in front of Yunisu's eyes. Just by repeating the blinking of a simple light, the hypnotic state that was starting to solve itself actually started to deepen even further instead.

"Now Yunisu, it's time for you to study. What kind of person do you think is a nice person?"

"A nice person is.....A good person....."

Yunisu answers his question without any change in her voice intonation.

"What about a person who heal's other people's wounds?"

"A person who heals the wounds of others..... Is a good person...."

"Please remember this fact firmly within your mind. You've done so well"

Before he had sex with Yunisu, this was the hypnotic suggestion he implanted within her and it was now being consolidated in her subconsciousness.

"I've been thinking this since a while ago but, isn't the suggestion you implanted something that is clearly obvious to anyone?"

Aur nods at Lilu's question.

"That's right. Because it is a natural thing, she will naturally believe in it easily. Making her accept something that isn't logical or natural is very difficult to accomplish. The advantage of making her believe in something simple is that something that she has accepted within the depths of her heart will be stenciled into her mind unconditionally. Even if the person in front of you is the man who violates you, if he act's a little "nice" her unconsciousness will think

that the man is a “good” person"

This suggestion was embedded successfully into her subconscious, this is the main reason why Yunisu was able to lose herself with me....

"Then every time you put this hint into her, the instant you act “nice” for a single moment she will be willing to embrace you?"

Once again Aur shakes his head.

"It's not that simple. The reason why it worked so well this time was because of the fact that she lost her ability to reason due to your intense caressing. If she was fully calm and in control of herself, she would over time realize that she was acting weird. Although her good impression of me will not change, her logical mind will consider me her enemy. Well, it is better to use this kind of method with discretion"

Before Aur clapped his hands together to break the trance, Aur muttered into her ears feeding Yunisu with additional suggestions.

Part 2

The next time Yunisu woke up, she was as expected, in the same dark room surrounded by stone, and she was still lying on the bed. The bed sheets were supposed to be sticky with all the sweat and other bodily fluids, but right now it was silky smooth, for a moment she even thought that everything that happened was just a dream.

However, she vaguely remembered the fact that her secret place was pierced and that she raised a loud moan of satisfaction, there was still a little hot and throbbing sensation which alluded to the fact that it was no dream after all, Yunisu was troubled with regret and shame.

She realized the fact that she was at wits' end.

As expected, there was no weapons or armor within her sight, and although she seemed to be prevented from casting magic, her body was not currently being restrained. The door to the room was wide open and the corridor led to the path she previously came from.

If it's now, can I run away.....?

As if Yunisu's thoughts were being read, Aur's figure appeared from within the corridor. Yunisu instinctively stands on guard and quickly leaves the bed.

"You don't have to be so afraid. I'm not going to add to your injuries anymore"

Aur clicks his fingers, the floor at the center of the room distorts itself and as if it had a will of its own it started to form into the shape of a table and a chair, it soon returned to being a stone as it hardened in place.

"You've been sleeping around for the whole day. You must be really hungry by now, right?"

After saying this Aur places the plate he held in his hand on to the table.

".....Did you put poison in it?"

"If I wanted to do something like that to you whilst you are already awake, I might as well have killed you when you were sleeping, right?"

Yunisu was dubiously eyeing him, Aur quickly takes his seat in front of the plate. It seems that Aur also wanted to eat a meal, there was two plates which had food on it.

".....I suppose that's true"

Yunisu was convinced as she walked up to Aur and took a seat facing towards him. The dish that was served on the plate, was the kneaded form of wheat flour which looked like long and slender noodles that was boiled, additionally on top of it was minced meat covered in sauce.

"Is this pasta? How unusual"

"You know about this dish?"

Yunisu nods. In the provinces around here, flour is usually made into bread and she has eaten plenty of these types of things, however it was quite unusual for it to be manufactured into something like noodles. Although it was also related to the fact that it just wasn't that popular within the culture, it was also a fact that the wheat grown around here was not really suitable to be formed into a noodle like shape. If you make it in the usual methods, the flour would not form properly and would crumble.

"Nn, but it's really delicious. Is this perhaps a recipe from Deingurado? It is also the first time I've seen a sauce like this, it really suits the dish. Is the wheat also ordered from Deingurado?"

"No, the wheat is ground around here. It's just that I have invented a device to process it into this shape. The sauce is also part of my original recipe"

"Hmm.....Wha, Ehhh!?"

"Don't shout out so suddenly. You surprised me"

Aur complains with a face that seemed like he wasn't surprised in the slightest.

"Eh? This, you made it yourself!?"

"That's right, is that a bad thing?"

Aur grumbles as if he was disappointed.

"Eh? Well I mean, a Wicked Magician is able to cook and such is....."

"Whether someone is evil or whether they are a mage, we all need to fill our stomachs. Because Lilu is a demon, she doesn't need to eat human food, and since she doesn't eat, she doesn't really know how to cook. Right now we have a shortage of people and there is no one else to cook, therefore there is no other choice but for me to make it, right?.....Moreover, making food is kind of like a magician's experiment. Don't you think that it tastes pretty good?"

He puckers up his brows regrettably, as he puts his own dish into his own mouth.

".....Yeah, it's tasty"

Yunisu uses her fork to twine around the pasta as she carries it into her mouth and honestly appreciates the dish. At the very least, when she compared it to the travelling rations she had to eat, or the wild animals she had to hunt and then parch it using fire, this meal was many times more appetizing.

".....Well then"

Aur finished his meal and stood up, Yunisu takes her guarded stance again. Seeing her be so defensive, Aur just sighed in amazement.

"You don't have to be so guarded. Didn't I tell you that I won't hurt you anymore?"

The thing yesterday was "punishment" for the fact that you tried to kill me. I don't have any intention to mete out more punishments"

"Ah.....Is, is that so?"

Yunisu mind's was puzzled. Hearing Aur's words she felt a huge sense of relief. However, in her inner most thoughts just for a little bit, she felt a little disappointed that he wouldn't do anything more. Yunisu was still conflicted as Aur continued to talk.

"However, if you still try to aim your blade against me, it will be a different matter"

Aur was staring at her sharply and Yunisu was not able to return her answer

as she just kept silent.

"If you promise me that you won't try to obstruct my path any longer, then I can even let you go straight out of this labyrinth. I will even return your armor to you, and lift the seal so that you can cast magic again. Nevertheless, if you still want to oppose me to the bitter end, than I won't give you any mercy"

".....Why are you doing this?"

Yunisu's gaze was wavering as she looked towards Aur.

"You are....supposed to be a wicked magician, and yet I don't feel as if you are a bad person.... You did do a really bad thing to me, but after all I was the one who went and cut off your head, It's inevitable that you would want to punish me for such a thing.....But, then why are you one-sidedly threatening the innocent villagers who have done nothing wrong?"

Yunisu raises this question to Aur, and Aur puts his hand to his chin and takes a thinking pose as he spoke.

"It appears that you are misunderstanding something here"

"Misunderstanding.....?"

Yunisu's mind was slowly being swayed by Aur's words and was starting to believe in him more easily. It was unfortunate that she could not see the smile he was hiding behind the hands which covered his mouth.

"Aur-sama! I am so sorry, the preparations for the offering is not yet complete..... We will be sure to provide it to you by tomorrow night, so please forgive us!"

"It's fine, don't worry about it. In the first place the original date for offering was to be the first of every month. As long as you keep true to your promise, everything will be fine"

The villager before him was already prostrating down on his knees, and Aur replied in a magnanimous way. Yunisu was also accompanying him, standing next to him. Although her armor wasn't returned to her just yet, there was also no bindings on her body.

"In that case, is there something you need for today....?"

"Umu. I've come to see the state of the fields. And I also have something that I was curious about, you see"

"Field?"

Hearing such an unexpected conversation, Yunisu blinks her eyes in disbelief.

"Is that so?! In that case please come this way, although we are but a humble village, we hope that it is not too crude for your liking, Because Aur-sama has blessed the fields with his power, the crops have grown beautifully, and even though winter approaches, this is the first time our harvest has been so abundant!"

The villager guided him towards the fields and they went past through various crops which were growing rich and plentiful with fruits. The crops were much larger and fresher than the ones that circulated around the general populous.

"For it to take just one week to grow into something like this, is truly astonishing If it's like this, we will be able to pass the winter season with ease. Not only that, thanks to the gargoyle placed in the entrance of the village, goblins and the likes do not dare to approach, We truly would like to thank Aur-sama from the bottom of our hearts"

"Umu. That's is good to know. Plant some turnips during the winter. If your plant turnips, they should thrive even during the winter, they hold good nourishment value, and they can also be used to feed the domestic animals. Because food can be obtained quite readily even during the winter, it is not necessary to slaughter the pigs for ham and meats"

"I understand! I will immediately tell the other people in the village about this matter!"

"Umu. And one more thing, since a while back I've noticed that your complexion isn't that good. Is your body alright?"

"Ehh.....? Recently a cold has been going around. But it's nothing to worry about, I should be completely fine in two or three days"

The villager was trying to put a strong front in front of Aur. Aur extends his hands and a golden colored light flows out of the palm of his hands shining on to the villager.

".....Hmm. This is a vicious disease that has been spreading about recently. There has been a shadow of death looming around the vicinity of this area, as I thought this must be the cause"

Aur takes out a bottle from within his robe and hands it to the villager.

"For the time being, I will hand this to you. It is a medicine that will increase your physical resilience. If your condition worsens, take one spoonful of this liquid and mix it with water before drinking it. Although it won't be enough to cure you from the illness, it will be sufficient to save you from dying. In the near future, I will concoct the cure to this sickness and bring it to you villagers"

The villager's eyes opened wide and the medicine bottle was received with trembling hands, the villager went down on his knees and prostrates to Aur then and there.

"Th....Thank you so much! Aur-sama is the benefactor of this village!"

"You don't have to stand on ceremony, it's fine. As long as you continue to repay me, I will also continue to protect you guys"

After hearing Aur say such a thing, the villager could only lower his head even further, after that Aur and Yunisu both returned to the dungeon.

"I'm sorry, Aur I was mistaken about you!"

After returning to the dungeon, Yunisu bows her head towards Aur.

"I thought that you abused your power and threatened the villagers exploiting the innocents.....But, the look on that villagers face as he saw you was one of respect.....No. Most feudal lords no matter how impartial, they would still take taxes, and none of them would ever protect a small village like that. And in no way would they help with the agriculture and increasing the number of crops. After seeing all of this I believe that I was mistaken, Aur isn't evil in the slightest"

".....If you are going to evaluate me so highly, even I will start to feel it will be difficult to meet your standards. I wouldn't kill innocent people meaninglessly. However, if someone were to resist me and try to cause me harm, I would obliterate them without mercy, and this doesn't change the fact that it puts me in the category of an evil person"

This was just half of my true feelings. Nevertheless, Yunisu shook her head rejecting my statement.

"That is.....If they try to do something bad, then it is natural to give some sort of punishment. Besides, the fact is Aur didn't kill me in the end, right?"

『If someone does something bad, it's natural to give out punishment』The words and thoughts coming out of her mouth, were implanted into her deep consciousness via my hypnosis. In the first place, she had a strong sense of justice, so it wasn't hard to make Yunisu agree to such an idea.

"That's also true.....But are you really the one at fault?"

"That is....Of, course... I told you yesterday, didn't I?"

"But, you had no knowledge that I was peacefully dealing with the villages. If you were able to kill me, the villagers would still be able to obtain the benefits of the blessed fields and the protection from demons without giving any sacrifices to me. Isn't this why the villagers sent you kill to me?"

"That because....It's probably because I rashly jumped into the fray that they didn't have time to explain it in detail to me....."

Yunis was still trying to defend the villagers but her intent was nowhere near as strong as it was yesterday.

".....In that case, Let's confirm this fact, shall we?"

The real thing starts from here. Aur muttered this secretly to himself.

After that about three days passes by. Yunisu was holding a sword in her hand and Aur was brought to the village which requested his subjugation.

At first Yunisu refused to disclose which village had actually sent out the request, but, he promised her that he wouldn't harm the villagers unless she gave her approval, and if he were to break his promise than she could do with him as she pleased, after saying that he handed her sword and she reluctantly agreed to his plan.

"Well then. I will wait here. You should go and confirm with your own eyes and ears"

They were on the outskirts and Aur pushes Yunis's back encouraging her to

enter the village.

Yunis was suppressing her anxiety as she walked towards the village chief's house. She did not want to believe that the villagers had deceived her and only tried to use her for their own benefit. However, at the same time she also wanted to believe in Aur's words. She was hoping that this was just all some sort of big misunderstanding.....

Believing this to be true in her heart, she headed towards the village and what she encountered was a countless number of people looking at her in a menacing manner.

"This bitch.....How dare she return to our village!"

"Eh....?"

"Do even you know what you've done wrong!?"

The villagers started to boo and jeer and soon more villagers gathered around her.

"Because you tried to kill Aur-sama, the field has all withered and the domestic animals have been killed by the monsters!"

"The village is ridden with some sort of disease, even the children have died!"

"It's all because of you! Because you pretended to put on the airs of a hero, you caused this unnecessary mess!"

The people of the village gathered around Yunis and hurled their insults and jeers at her.

"What are you saying.....?"

Yunis had originally thought that this was just a misunderstanding between the villagers and Aur.....But it truly was just like Aur said, the villagers had only tried to make use of Yunis. Encountering such an unexpected situation, she was shocked and instinctively took several steps backwards.

"Are you trying to run away!? Don't joke around with me!"

One of the villagers picked up the stone at his feet and throws it right at Yunis. Although that particular stone didn't hit her, as if it set a chain explosion,

all the villagers started to pick up stones and chuck it towards Yunis.

"Give us back our fields! Return my cow to me!"

"Bring back my poor child!"

"Bring back Aur-sama to us! You vile murderer!"

"Aur hasn't died yet, he was with me just a moment ago....."

Yunis was desperately trying to explain herself, but to the mob of angry villagers, her words didn't get through to them at all.

"Take....This!"

The man who first started to throw rocks at her, picked up a rock as big as a fist and threw it at Yunis. It was easy for her to avoid such a thing, but she thought that if she avoided it, it would only make them angrier and aggravate the situation. Thinking such a thing, Yunis grit her teeth and prepared for the incoming pain.

"What are you doing?"

However, instead of experiencing a huge wave of pain, what she heard was Aur's voice.

"Aur-sama! You were alive and well!?"

Seeing that Aur stood in front of Yunis to protect her from the stones, the people of the village immediately stopped throwing the stones.

"Aur....Why?"

Yunis could not grasp what was happening right now, so she questioningly asked Aur.

".....I don't even need to ask you to see, that these villagers are set on hurting you. Although the gargoyle's I set at the entrance of the village is used as a method to protect the village, it is also one of the ways in which I monitor their actions, it's give and take.....However, I bet that these villagers didn't even tell you such a thing"

Yunis was staring with blank surprise as she saw a red line of blood streaming down from Aur's arm. It was the arm he used to protect Yunis from the stone

thrown at her.

"They were trying to put all the blame to you, so that they could save their own skins. Yet for that, I made them pay, I stopped supplying my magical blessing to the fields and the gargoyle set to protect them is also taken away, The medicine which I concocted to fight against the rising sickness which I have given to the other villagers, was not given to this particular village.....All this is the retribution they received for trying to send you to kill me"

"Au.....Aur-sama! We have never had the intentions to harm you in the slightest!"

"Everything was this woman's arbitrary decision!"

"Aur-sama, please show us your compassion! Even after we pleaded her to stop, that woman still went off on her own!"

The villagers started to shout one after another. When she was useful the villagers used her, when she was no longer useful, she was thrown away like some sort of trash, and not only that, they were trying to rub off all the crime and sin and blame it on her.

".....Yunis. This is the kind of people you desperately tried to protect, even going as far as betting on your purity to cover for their sins"

"Ahaha.....Ahahahahahah!"

It was unbearably ridiculous that she couldn't help it. She released a laughter of disgust without any hesitation and pulls out her sword.

"I'm sorry, and thank you, Aur....I was the one that was mistaken. For this "Crime" It is necessary for me to give out the "Punishment"!"

Yunis faces the villagers and runs towards them like a whirlwind. If she ever felt like it with her abilities, the number of enemies or even the stones they threw were nothing to her. For villagers like them who had absolutely no training in combat, slashing them to death would take no time at all.

.....However.

Before her drawn out sword was able to mete out "punishment" to the villagers, the villagers were already wrapped in an intense flame and with a

shout of death, all of them were annihilated in an instant.

"Eh.....?"

Seeing such a spectacle before her eyes, as the flames slowly dissipated, Yunis could only turn around to face Aur.

"Even though the other party may be guilty, killing them like that is something only somebody “evil” would do. Yunis, you should remain just the way you are.Anyone who tries to hurt you, I will be the one to eliminate them all. Therefore, you should stay on the side of righteousness"

"Aurr....."

Yunis shed a large amount of tears as she ran up towards Aur and embraced him.

"Only I will be the one that will never harm you. Therefore, do you think that you can swear to never cause me harm as well?"

Hearing Aur’s words, Yunis continued to cry deeply as she nodded her head.

".....In that case, By my name Ain Sof Aur, I swear to never hurt you or cause you any harm"

"In the name of Yunisufinia Meredith Ruera Grandera, I swear to never cause Aur any harm, and to continue to love him for as long as I live!"

".....What did you say?"

Aur’s stupid voice was let out instinctively after a golden colored light had already began to surround the two people signifying the formation of their binding oath towards each other.

"Thank you for the hard work. With this we can say that the first stage is complete, right?"

In the interior of the dungeon. “Next time, I want you to embrace me as proof of our oath, and not as a punishment”.

After she said such a thing towards him, Yunis was made to receive his “energy” three times in a row deep inside of her, and she was already acting like she was his wife and she slept really peacefully next to him. It was at this

moment that Lilu approached Aur.

".....Ahh, well for the time being... Yunis's "Hero's star" has degenerated into the "Fallen Hero". Although her mind hasn't been fully corrupted, she has become a hero who prefers the dark. With this development, it is unlikely that she will ever rise in order to strike me down, right?"

He created a condition with the oath so that the heroine who has great strength and is governed by the "Hero's star" will not be able to harm him, not only that but he was able to make her into his ally thereby obtaining her power. Nevertheless Aur's facially expression wasn't bright.

"The amount of troublesome things have increased substantially, hasn't it....?"

The fact the Yunis would pledge her love to him was something that was completely out of his expectations. Although it was his aim to make her trust him to a certain extent, Aur did not think that it would create such a profound connection for her to depend on him so deeply. However, if it was only up to here, it would still be manageable.

"How could I have known that she was also a part of royalty...."

The name that Yunis spelled out was, without a doubt a name that signified her to be a royalty in direct line to the Grandera country. Well the fact that she was wandering around as an adventurer probably meant that she didn't really have a claim to the throne, however, this raises a legitimate cause for the country to pull the trigger against me. After all my dungeon was able to be cleared by just Yunis alone. If the people of her kingdom were to send an army to invade my dungeon, it was currently impossible for me to defend against such an attack.

For these many reasons I really want to just sever my connection with her and get rid of all these troublesome matters, but that is no longer possible. Yunis herself will dislike the idea, and compelling her to do something which she dislikes by force is technically causing her "harm" which is prevented by our oath.

"Well let's just think about all that a little later.....For now, don't you think that I have done a really good job? "

Lilu was grinningly as she asked. But her eyes were not smiling.

The reason that Lilu did not accompany Aur this time around was because she had to run around behind the scenes. Succubus was a different existence from mages, they had certain special abilities the moment they were born.

For instance, the first village in which Aur went with Yunis. The reason that the villagers were so friendly towards Aur was because Lilu had actually transformed herself using her magic to look like Aur and then consistently visited them and built up an amiable relationship with the villagers.

And then reason that the people of the village that requested Yunis to kill Aur was so aggressive with her to the extent of throwing rocks at her was due to Lilu's ability to manipulate their emotions and stir up their angry mob mentality. It was impossible for Lilu to manipulate someone that was born under the "Hero's Star" but manipulating weak defenseless villagers was like taking a candy from a baby for Lilu.

In the end, if Yunis herself agreed with Aur's way of thinking than it was possible to cast a curse of "compulsion" to bind her actions. If she herself desired the outcome of the curse, then in the end it can only be counted as a blessing. This "oath" that Aur made with Yunis was precisely just like how a man a woman will swear to each other by a pledge before marrying each other.

"Soo I want a reward ~ Master"

"I know, I get it.Come"

Yunis destroyed a countless number of demons and golems that he summoned, not only that the process to brainwash Yunis took a huge amount of magical expenditure. Even the curse of compulsion he cast on her, was something that he put as much magical energy as possible, so the magic consumption required was a terrific amount.

Whilst looking at the dungeon core which was greatly depleted in magic compared to its former glory, Aur embraced Lilu. Right now there wasn't even any magic left to use the physical strength recovery, so for now he could do nothing but manage with his own physical stamina.

"We need to do it at least four times okay? Otherwise I'll get mad ~"

"Why are you trying to compete with her....."

For some reason Aur starting to have a feeling that his troubles would only increase further from now on, Aur let out a sigh.

Chapter 6.5 Dungeon Commentary

The dungeon after the end of the sixth Chapter.

Number of floors: 2 Dungeon floors.

Miasma: 2

Notoriety: 1

Saved up Magic: 15 (Units: 10,000/day)

Magic Consumption: 3 Units (10,000/day)

New Facilities:

☆ Unruled Area

This is an area in the first floor of the dungeon. Aur doesn't directly oversee this particular place, and Wild Beasts and monsters have just naturally settled in here. Many of the winding paths resemble the shape of a room, and various demons have started to come. Right now, the goblins were settling in the dungeon.

☆ Labyrinth LV 1

The dungeon has many dead ends and mazes with forks across the trail. If the path taken is not carefully jotted down into a map There is no doubt it would be bad if people got lost.

☆ Bathroom

Water is obtained from the underground water source and turned into a sort of pond. When a burning rock is thrown into it, the pond changes into a hot spring bathtub. In such a chilly dungeon, having such a facility can provide a brief moment of tranquility and peace.

New war potential:

☆ Goblin

War Potential: 1

They are basically small fry. It is a species which has a small body and ugly features. As a war potential, there should be no expectations placed on them, but in terms of their dexterous hands and cunning they will be able to place simple traps around the dungeon at their own convenience. Moreover, their reproductive capabilities are terrifying, if they have a pair of male and female goblins, within a month their numbers can grow up to ten times the amount. They are actually quite essential to have as food for the more vicious demons and animals.

☆ Skeleton

War Potential: 3

Meat is carefully removed from their once undead bodies, and a magic square is imprinted on their bones in order to raise them as skeletons. After careful removal of their unnecessary meat flesh, their war potential has increased slightly from approximately 2.5 to 3.

However, when Yunis came to the dungeon, most of them were totally destroyed.

☆ Hell Hounds

War potential: 5 Magical Consumption: 0.2

They are hound dogs from hell. Their actions, looks and behaviors are just like a dog, however, for now they will be classified as demonic beings. They are faithful servants who are quick-witted and agile. They possess, sharp fangs and fingernails, additionally, they are able to shoot out flame from their mouths, which boasts a considerable amount of offensive power.

On the other side of the coin though, their defensive capabilities doesn't really differ much from a regular dog, so when push comes to shove, if people wanted them dead, it wouldn't be that difficult to accomplish.

Naturally Yunis could easily take care of them without breaking a sweat.

☆ Clay Golem

War Potential: 1

This is a puppet figure that is created from imbuing the earth with my magic. They move really slowly, and because they are made up of soil, they are naturally fragile and easy to break.

They are hardly considered as a war potential. However, their body possesses an immense amount of physical strength due to their weight and in terms of doing physical labor or standing in front of me as a blockade, they are pretty useful.

Yunis didn't even bother to destroy it when she fought me and she merely ignored it.

☆ Yunis (Hero)

War Potential: 10 Maximum amount of magic saved up: 5

She is a girl who is born under the 『Hero's Star』. Since she became a 『Fallen Hero』 her war potential has remained quite high.

Recovery magic, offensive magic and defensive magic, she has a balanced arsenal of abilities at her disposal. Her sword techniques are also first class.

Rather than placing emphasis on strength and taking out the enemy in one blow, her style of fighting revolves more around speed and agility, however that is not to say that her blows are not fierce, she also has a sufficient amount of power within her speedy swings.

Current Dungeon Situation

Using the Clay Golems to perform manual labor, I transferred the dungeon core to the second floor. My main defenses are the goblin's traps laying around and the hell hounds, it is still an easy labyrinth to conquer.

Well Yunis has easily broken through my dungeon going through it with the shortest amount of time, but this is because she was just too powerful and not really because the traps in the dungeon was bad.

Chapter 7: Let's receive the sacrificed pure young lady

Part 1

In a deep part of the dungeon where no light shone through, it was not easy to know what time it was. Even though if you were to go to the entrance of the dungeon, you would still feel the warmth of sunlight in the air, when you reached deep enough within, there is no such feeling left. Let alone determining the time that has passed, it was impossible to determine the season you were in.

It was not possible to use a sundial here, besides there wasn't anything like a church bell to ring at a certain point in time. If a huge clock machine was designed, like the one that was normally placed on top of high towers, it might be possible to tell the time, however because this was a narrow dungeon, it was not possible to set something like this up.

Because of this, Lilu had the important work of determining and then informing Aur of the time within the dungeon. For a woman like her who used to live wrapped in the darkness of the devil kingdom, telling the current time was as easy as breathing.

"My Masterrr~! It's morning right now~!"

Lilu was in a good mood as she pulled away Aur's blankets. At that moment, the radiant expression on her face became stiff as it turned angry.

"Why are you in here!?"

Underneath the futon, Yunis's body was entwined with Aur's body. Not only that, she was also completely naked.

"Nn.....Good morning Lilu....."

"It's not a good morning! Haven't I made preparations for your own room?"

Why are you sneakily slipping into Aur's bed!?"

Yunis was rubbing her sleepy eyes whilst Lilu was shouting at her.

Yunis had a blank expression on her face whilst tilting her head to the side, and then she clapped her hands together *clap*.

"Ah, well the dungeon is really chilly at night.... So I wandered around and stumbled on this really warm bed"

"Then how come you are naked if you are so cold!!?"

Lilu was furious, and with a scowl on her face, she was shaking Aur to wake up.

".....It's so noisy. Just because it's morning time, you shouldn't make so much ruckus"

"This is unacceptable~"

Whilst passing Aur's change of clothes to him, Lilu was grinding her teeth in vexation.

"I have been working my ass off since the morning, preparing a change of clothes, cleaning the rooms, washing the laundry, overseeing the dungeon and managing the demons. I've been so busy you know!? And yet, even though I work all day long, Yunis doesn't even do a thing, instead she gets to laze around whilst having sex with you all day, what's the deal with this!?"

"Well I have that sort of contract with you, so I can't really helped right? Besides even if I left these tasks to Yunis, she wouldn't be able to do a good job with such a thing"

Aur spoke in a really straightforward manner, and this really pierced Yunis's heart. For someone like her, who originated as a royal family princess, she had a life free from work and then proceeded to become an adventurer, therefore, Yunis was unable to do even the most basic of chores.

(Well not only that, to be honest with you, it would be a little troublesome if Yunis learnt about the dungeon structure. After all, there is still a chance that she may betray me at one point) (Aur speaking to Lilu telepathically)

(I thought that you told me that when you made the contract with her, her

status changed from “Hero’s Star” to the “Fallen Hero”, And also the fact that the spell of compulsion you set on her was not something that could be dissolved?)

(Well, I’m not 100% sure. There is a chance that something big might happen, and she could revert back to her Hero status, Although the chance is very slight. As long such a possibility exists, there is no way that I could ever put my complete trust in Yunis)

Using the contract they had with each other, Aur and Lili was communicating with each other telepathically. In an indirect way, Aur was basically telling Lili that he trusted her, and perhaps because of this, Lili started to smile.

"Uu, Aur , I think that perhaps, I should also help out with the work Lili is doing"

Yunis was completely unaware of the conversation that just occurred between Aur and Lili, and she was still feeling guilty about not doing anything so she suggested to help out, however Aur was shaking his head in refusal.

"No, when things go south, as long as you are able to help me with your sword, that will be good enough. Besides, Lili’s job should be getting easier starting from today"

"Nn? Are you going to make me some golems to help out or something?"

Lili was inclining her neck, and Aur let out a sigh.

"Have you forgotten?For the first time today, we will be receiving a young maiden girl as a sacrifice"

Part 2

".....Then, I will begin"

At the present time, Aur was in the deepest interior room within the dungeon.

For convenience sake the room itself was 10 m by 10 m and it had only one door, it was a place in which he would receive his tribute from the villagers. A complex magic formation is carved directly on the ground.

For the most part, Aur's dungeon had anti-movement magic squares place in them to prevent intruders from freely trespassing into his dungeon. It was a counter measure to not only protect his bedroom from suddenly being invaded whilst he was asleep, but to also protect them from just teleporting to the dungeon core, if anyone tried to use a movement type magic within his dungeon, they would just be repelled back to their original position. Because this barrier like mechanism in the dungeon was a sort of fundamental truth, no matter who tried to perform movement type magic in the dungeon, they would be unable to overturn the barrier.

In any case, because this barrier also applied to Aur himself, whenever he wanted to send something outside or when he wanted to receive something, it becomes very troublesome to do so. In order for Aur to avoid such a predicament, there was one place in the deepest portion of the dungeon that had a "gap" in the barrier, this place was known as the "Summoning Place".

Only this room allowed for objects and people to be transported from the outside. Naturally, the coordinates of this room was top secret in addition, Aur, Lilu and Yunis had spells to protect them from magic that tried to steal their memories or information out of them.

Although she hasn't pulled her sword out from her waist, Yunis had a strained look on her face, similarly Lilu was watching the magic formation with a serious expression making sure to check left and right for anything amiss, Aur was uttering out his incantation slowly.

The air in the room was swirling around, and the magic formation begins to glow a faint light. The spell begins to surge in power, Aur weaves his finger drawing up a rune that shines over the magic formation. The whirling air around the room soon turned into a raging gust of wind, it continued to grow in power and a roaring sound similar to a tornado reverberated the room.

".....Come forth!"

The moment Aur yelled out, the tornado intensifies even further, and everyone's eyes started to burn as a strong luminescent light came from the rune markings.

".....Huh?"

Aur raises a stupid voice reflexively.

After the tornado subsided and the light calmed down, what appeared within the magic formation was: five chickens, two pigs, one cow and..... On top of that was a young girl who seemed to be sleeping soundly.

"It's....A kid?"

Yunis was muttering out of puzzlement.

Her age was around 5 or 6 perhaps? She had thin golden hair and considering the fact that she came from a humble village, it seems that they dressed her up with the best clothing they could muster. Although it was a simple piece of clothing designed from cotton, it was still quite the lovely dress with frills wrapped around her body.

Such a girl was hugging the cow and clinging to its back as she was asleep. The cow would sometimes shakes its tail with a *pitter patter*, and it wasn't really bothered by the girl sleeping on top of it.

".....Girl, wake up"

Aur called out towards the girl, but she doesn't show any signs of waking up.

Although he wanted to shake her out of bed, the moment he stepped into the magic formation, the formation would lose its effects. The opposite was also true, the moment the girl stepped out of the magic formation, the formation would cease and no more objects or people could be sent through.

Obviously Aur was being very careful and he predicted the possibility of the villagers training up soldiers in secret and then sending them to kill him via this summoning circle. As a result, he put strict counter measures on how this summoning formation worked, and it would not be funny if he was the one who ruined his own summoning. Without any carelessness, Aur called out to the girl one more time.

"Wake up. Who are you?"

The second attempt also doesn't have any signs of reaching the girl's ears. She was actually able to toss and turn about the cow quite dexterously without falling, and she even turned her face away from Aur.

"She's really sleeping like a log, isn't she....."

Lilu had an expression on her face that was between amazement and admiration as she muttered out. For Lilu who was a succubus that could manipulate the dream of others, she could perceive that the little girl was sleeping completely soundly.

『Get up!』

Aur was getting slightly irritated and his voice roared like thunder in the room. It was an angry voice that was used in combination with magic, indeed when he did this, the girl's body was startled awake and she tumbled down from the cow's back.

"Fu, fue.....?"

Perhaps there wasn't any fall damage or something? But as soon as she woke up the girl looked around the vicinity with a puzzled expression.

"....Little girl. Who are you?"

Aur was asking the girl in a low deep voice as if it came from hell itself, and the girl's body started to tremble, and with a shaking voice she started to do a self-introduction.

"Eh, Ah, uu.....I-It's nice to meet you Aur-sama, M-my name, is, Marybelle. Umm, from hereafter, please allow me to be your servant.....err and....."

It was obvious that she was taught by the villager's to say these words, and

the girl who named herself as Marybelle was having difficulty reciting the full phrase.

".....She hardly has any magic on her. At the very least, I can tell you that she isn't some adult using magic to disguise herself as a child. Just like her appearance she is without a doubt a child"

"It also doesn't seem like she will be able to use a weapon. Isn't it just an ordinary child?"

Both Lilu and Yunis were giving their analysis of the girl called Marybelle. Aur's opinion of the girl was also the same as the other two.

"Although I did tell them to send a pure young girl, but....."

No matter how you think about it, she's way too young. Aur breathed out a sigh, and after lightly brushing off his hands, the magic formation was broken.

"I'm going to the village. Yunis, accompany me. Lilu please look after the girl"

"Am I staying at the house again? Not only that I'm babysitting~?"

"I will be protecting Aur kay~?"

Lilu had an expression of dissatisfaction whilst Yunis was happily clinging on to Aur's arms.

I wonder how I managed to obtain such faithful subordinates? Whilst being troubled by the girls reactions, Aur started to prepare his movement type magic.

Part 3

Aur was accompanied by Yunis as they travelled to Marybelle's village. The area they teleported to was a little bit away from the village. In regards to this matter, Aur had three predictions.

The first prediction. The villagers set up a trap so that when Aur came to protest, they would use a surprise attack to kill him.

The second prediction. The villagers wanted to draw Aur to come to the village, and whilst he was absent from his dungeon, launch an attack on his undefended dungeon.

If the first prediction was true, considering that he was still outside of the village, in addition to the fact that Yunis was accompanying him, his safety wasn't an issue. If the second prediction was true, Lilu was staying behind in the dungeon so any intruders will be detected and Aur would be notified immediately.

The problem lied in the third possibility. And the worst thing about all this is that the third possibility is the most likely to occur. As soon as Aur arrived in the village, he saw the villagers were all kneeling before him, and he immediately felt a bad premonition.

".....So you are saying, that other than Marybell there is no other young woman of a more reasonable age?"

"Yes, that is exactly the case. Right now, in our village, we barely have any young women.....The little of what remains of the young maidens had already married just before Aur-sama graced us with his presence, therefore among the young women who has never been touched by man, Marybell is the oldest one"

As expected it seems that they understood that Aur was not completely satisfied with the sacrifice they provided him. The village chief had already placed his head on to the ground and bowed as low as he could.

Aur's third prediction was... That although the villagers wanted to sincerely

satisfy his requests, this was already the best they could do. This was something truly troublesome. Right now, Aur really needed people to assist him with various things.

If he went by the normal schedule, he should have obtained a tribute two months ago, however, in order to obtain Yunis, Aur sacrifice and burn a whole village to the ground. Even their bones had been burnt to ashes, and Aur could not even turn them into the undead or skeleton minions.

".....You are not lying to me, are you?"

Aur was giving the village chief a piercing look with eyes as sharp as a bird staring upon its prey. Unable to withstand the pressure Aur was radiating, the village chief answered him whilst trembling.

"Th, that is, we may have one person but..... She is definitely not someone with the features that Aur-sama would be looking for....."

"It's fine. Bring her to me"

Since the beginning, Aur never had any high expectations for their external appearances. After all, in a rural area like this village, he didn't think that there would be any beautiful women around. The reason he wanted a virgin was also not for a sexual purpose, it was because being a virgin increased their value for magical purposes. (TL: hehehe~ yeah right (๐5๐))

"However....."

"I won't repeat myself twice"

When the village chief was hesitating, Aur gave him a glare, and the chief immediately got up and dashed out of the residence as if he was running away. When he was wondering the reason as to why the village chief was so hesitant to bring him the girl, his doubts melted away after seeing the appearance of the village girl.

She had fair skin with long black hair, a well-balanced figure and good features. However, there was a horrendously ugly scar which ruined the left half of her face.

Aur could sense that Yunis who was next to him gulped her breath slightly

when she saw the disfigured face.

"I understand, she is indeed ugly"

Aur spoke frankly to the village chief.

It was likely that she experienced serious burns when she was young. The fact that half her face remained beautiful and yet the other half was completely burnt, only increased her repulsiveness even more. The girl was wearing lengthy sleeves, and when one looked at the tip of her fingers which were showing out of the sleeves, you could tell that it was not only her face that experienced the severe burns but the whole left side of her body. There is surely no man in existence which would ever think to make love to this kind of woman.

"Yes, therefore, I did not dare to bring her in front of Aur-sama, and I removed her from the list of prospective candidates...."

After hearing Aur agree with him, the village chief became slightly more relieved and the amount of tension on his face reduced.

"Girl. What is your name"

"I am Sofia"

On the other hand, the village girl didn't seem intimidated in the slightest by Aur as she answered with clarity. Even when Aur mentioned how ugly she was, she did not even bat an eyelid. Her eyes were as cold as ice, and her feelings cannot be read through her expressionless face.

".....Interesting"

Aur floated a smirk.

Even though his appearance was rejuvenated to look very young, after all, Aur was in fact an old and very skilled magician. People who received his intimidating gaze head on and could take it without a single change in their expressions were rare to say the least.

"Village chief. I've taken a liking to this girl. I will bring her with me"

"Y-yes, I have no objections to that but.....what about, Mary....?"

Even though the village chief was surprised at Aur's interest in Sofia, he did not dare to decline Aur and he could only weakly ask about what would happen with Marybelle.

".....I'm afraid that the girl named Marybelle cannot be returned to you"

Even if it was only a small fragment of the things within his dungeon, if it already belonged to him, he had no intention of handing it back to someone else.

"However, in return I can alter the present contract of handing me a village girl every single year. Because it would not do for me to break the contract so indiscriminately.....10 years. For a period of 10 years from now, you may discontinue providing me with a village daughter"

"Th....Thank you so much!"

More so than just Marybelle, the village chief was probably more worried about the fact that he would have to continually present a village girl each year.

After Aur relieved him of his duties, the village chief blatantly showed an expression of satisfaction. Well even for Aur, if by next year he was presented with a baby girl as the tribute, it would be very troublesome for him as well.

"This should be sufficient. However, even if you do not need to give me a village girl, you must not forget to provide the crops every month"

After leaving that message, Aur grabs on to both Yunis and Sofia and recites the magical incantation for high speed teleportation.

After the evil magician Aur disappears, the village chief took a deep breath and sat down on the long bench. Having a magician who was exuding a tremendous amount of pressure and a village girl who everyone loathed finally leave the village, the chief felt truly relieved from the bottom of his heart.

Part 4

After Aur returned from his trip, he couldn't see Marybell within the summoning room. Nor could he see the appearance of the livestock. It's likely that Lilu has taken them to different location and settled them in.

"Over here"

Sofia was staring at the only door in the summoning room and Aur was beckoning to the wall in the corner of the room. When Aur touches the wall, without any resistance whatsoever, his hand just passes through the wall. The wall itself was a form of illusion and it was a passageway that led to another place. Naturally, the door that seemed to be the only way out was a trap, and if intruders were to go past it, a pitfall trap equipped with spears at the bottom would await them.

This was just a precaution set up by Aur in case that this particular location had been discovered by chance.

Sofia didn't even bat her eyelids at the fact that Aur had laid out such a contraption and merely followed behind him in silence. Her behaviour was as if she was like some sort of doll that didn't possess any emotions or feelings.

".....Hey, Aur, this girl..... Doesn't she seem a little weird you?"

While walking next to Aur, Yunis talked to him in a whisper.

"How so?"

In response, Aur doesn't even try to keep his voice down.

".....I'm not sure but.....Something about her injuries seem off....."

Aur didn't really pay much attention to Yunis's worries and he continued walking without saying anything.

Aur, was a little interested in what kind evaluation Lilu would have of Sofia but for now he proceeded to bring Sofia inside of his room, and once he was inside he abruptly turned around and gave her an order.

"Undress"

When Aur frankly declares such an order, Sofia doesn't even say a word and just strips of all of her clothing. Her movements were very smooth, there was neither fear nor shame within her actions. Sofia took all of the clothes off her body including all her underwear and was standing stark naked right in front of Aur. Aur used his sharp gaze to look at Sofia with scrutiny.

Yunis had an expression of pity on her face as she cast her eyes down. Sofia's horrendous wounds were enough to make anybody avert their gaze.

There were numerous burn marks from the top of her forehead all the way down to the left half of her face, from the neck towards the left arm, from her left breast down to her waist, without an exception the left half of her body had been covered in severe burn marks.

To have received this many injuries and still survive, Aur was impressed at her tenacity wanting to live.

Having her whole body be exposed in such a manner, Sofia's expression doesn't change at all, nor did she try to hide it. When seeing that she was unfalteringly standing still, Aur felt like he was seeing an optical illusion of those detestable looking dolls that people made.

However, Aur was able to see through her facade and determine her true nature.

".....You are beautiful"

When Aur muttered this to himself, Sofia's cheeks trembled ever so slightly,

Indeed, if all you looked at was the right side of Sofia's face and body, she was without a doubt a peerless beauty. She had long glossy, black hair and long narrow obsidian colored pupils. Her white skin was glamorous like a porcelain doll, her limbs were long and slender, and the parts of her body that were meant to jut out were curving out in the right places. It made Aur think of an exquisitely designed doll.

It was as if all that beauty existed in order to cover up the ugly side of her left body. The burned side of her scalp did not have any hair growing out of it, it and her eyelids and eyelashes were all burnt off as her eye sockets caved inwards

displaying her hollow eyes. The side of her cheeks showed a thin layer of skin and a little bit of muscle sinew peeking out as well, her lips were cracked, dry and flabby as if blood would ooze out of it if you touched it.

Her skin was covered in a grotesque dark brown color and there were barely any smooth spots to be seen on the left side of her body, it was like looking at a decrepit old cow's knee. Her left breast did not have the normal perky nipple, instead it was crumpled up like a piece of magma that had hardened up and only a small vestige of pigment colouring remained.

The amount of surface area that wasn't filled with scars was very narrow. If the ugly side of her represented her true self, then it could also be thought that her beauty was only there to make her ugly side stand out.

"How did you get those wounds?"

Yunis looked towards Aur with an uneasy expression on her face. "Why would you want to ask such a thing?" that was the kind of words Yunis conveyed with her eyes.

"When I was a child, I covered myself in burning oil"

On the other hand, unlike Yunis, Sofia's eyes did not even waver at such a question.

"And why did you do it?"

"Because I wanted to prevent the bandits from raping me, I poured it over myself"

Yunis's eyes opened widely.

"The fact that there was no chaste village girls in the same age group as you, ready to be presented to me, is it because of these 'bandits'?"

"Yes. At the very least, the good looking village girls were caught by the bandits, and they were either violated or killed. The only girls left within the village are either ugly girls and apart from them, my unsightly self"

Aur had a thin smile spread across his face. As per usual Sofia's expression didn't really change but her feelings were beginning to flow out with every word she continued to speak.

"I will take your sacrifice into account, and I will make sure that your village will never be attack by bandits any longer. Any insolent scoundrel who dares to aim their sights on your village, will be exterminated by my gargoyles"

"Yes"

Without any emotions, Sofia responded and nodded her head. It almost seemed like she didn't care what would happen to the villagers.

"Do you know of a girl named Marybell? She was the one presented to me as a tribute before you arrived, she is around 4~5 years of age and she has fair blonde hair "

".....That is probably her full name. I've only heard of a girl called Mary in the village"

For the first time now, Sofia was hesitant to speak. Yunis merely thought that Sofia didn't know about Mary's full name, but Aur had a different impression as to why she didn't elaborate.

"Even though she is still quite young, being chosen as a tribute, she truly is beautiful isn't she? Her skin is like silk and her hair seems to have basked in the light of the sun. After she reaches the age of 10, she would become a beautiful woman that anyone would want to obtain"

"....Yes"

"Anyone would think that she is a lovely girl. Rain would avoid her and the sun would shine softly upon her skin, even the land and earth would form a gentle path for her. Sickness and beasts would not be able to bear hurting that girl, even a starved bandit will take pity in her and raise her up as their own"

When a powerful magician like Aur spoke, it was almost like he was determining a prophecy. And at the same time, it was like a sort spell. From now on, Marybell is probably going to grow under Aur's protection and flourish.

"Are you jealous of her?"

All of a sudden Aur looked deeply into Sofia's eyes. To this question, Sofia was at a loss for words.

"You are a cursed child, a detestable girl. Everyone wants to avoid you and

keep away. Even ravenous bandits do not want you. The rice plants which are stepped beneath your feet will wither and die, the soil will harden with frost and cold, and the sun will be covered by clouds wherever you tread. That's because the world hates your existence. You are like a frightening beast that lives in the dark, you are ugly and they fear you for it"

Sofia was firmly looking back straight into Aur's eyes. However, her eyes were different from the lifeless eyes she displayed before, it was now filled with the color of her emotions.

"The people from the village probably fear you. This is not because of your repulsive figure. It is because they fear the girl who was able to pour boiling oil in order to protect herself. It is because they fear you who has been able to survive even though half of your body is burnt and deformed. They were terrified, of the you who has a human appearance, yet at the same time did not appear to be entirely human"

Sofia's expression began to distort for the first time. Like a nightmarish doll, the ugly side of her face flabbily warped.

".....Don't you hate it?"

Her expression was not one of anger, sadness or even resentment.

"Yes, I hate it. Everything in this world"

It was a deep, warped smile.

Part 5

Yunis couldn't believe her eyes that the girl in front of her right now, was mere village girl. Both her arms and the legs barely had any muscle on them. From her bearing as a person, she obviously hasn't received any martial arts training in the past, she seemed to be an ordinary person. No magical energy could be sensed. Although Yunis's sensitivity to magic wasn't as good as Lilu, she was still good enough to be able to figure out if the other person is a magician or not.

In other words, using Yunis's experience and knowledge she could only conclude that the woman in front of her did not have any combat potential. And if she felt like it, she could use her sword to cut that person down in one slash. The fight wouldn't even last a second, and it would be the same as if she was cutting a motionless tree in half.

Nevertheless, Yunis felt an inexplicable sense of fear towards Sofia. It was not anything to do with her outer appearance. There was just this boundless and mysterious aura that Sofia exuded, it rang an alarm bell to warn her every fibre of being that Sofia was a dangerous person.

If it was the her before she met Aur, Yunis may have just pulled out her sword and tried to stab Sofia then and there. However, in such a case, the person lying on the ground would not just be her alone. Although, she wouldn't be defeated by Sofia, she had a feeling that she wouldn't come out unscathed. That is the kind of premonition she felt whenever Yunis looked at Sofia's sinister smile, it was the intuition of someone who was born under the hero's star.

"Yunis, you should return to your room"

Yunis gave a worried glance towards Aur. However, Aur's gaze determinedly told her that "Everything would be alright". Yunis obediently bows her head and leaves the room. She has already felt the same kind of intimidating pressure as the one she felt coming out from Sofia right now.

The owner of this presence is none other than Aur.

"You are beautiful"

After Yunis goes out of the room, Aur said these words once again.

"I completely admire Aur-sama's great insight"

She probably took his compliment as a sarcastic comment. Therefore, Sofia also responded in a polite but sarcastic manner.

"Sofia what I am calling beautiful are those emotions within your heart. The pitch-black heart that hates and detests everything. You hate the people, you hate this world, and you even curse yourself. You have a talent that is rare amongst magicians. You have the makings of becoming an even more superior magician than me. If you were to remain a simple village girl, it would be such a waste"

Aur holds Sofia's chin and lifts her face upwards. While watching her eyes from a distance so close that their lips could seemingly touch at any moment, Aur spoke in a low and deep voice filled with magical power.

"You shall choose. Will you remain in this decrepit, ugly state and rot away? Or will you devote yourself to the darkness, standing above the corpses, walking along the cursed path stained with blood?"

Aur looked at her with a gaze that could seemingly see through her soul, and Sofia's body trembled under his eyes.

It was a shiver of delight.

None of them looked away from each other, Aur was not looking at her mere outer appearance, he was staring into the inner depths of her being.

Her heart was many times more hateful and detestable than the burn wounds she possessed, and seeing through this, Aur judged that this pure and raw emotion was beautiful.

"Ahhh"

Sofia raised a voice filled with pleasure. It wasn't a voice that reflected her own happiness. It was the kind of voice that a woman made when she dedicated herself to a man.

"Aur-sama.....The path that I wish to follow is the path you tread. If you walk

atop the dead, I shall be the one to kill them. If you are covered in the blood of the cursed, I shall be the one to drink their blood. I swear it by my name Sofilitia "

"Very well. Then from here forth, you shall become my apprentice. Hereafter, you will throw your name of Sofilitia away, and take on the name of Spina. Neris Bia Spina. This will be your name from today. Now then, Hear my first instructions as your teacher"

Sofia who had her named changed to Spina, was kneeling on the floor in front of Aur and receiving her evil baptism.

The person known as Sofia will die, and will be reborn as a “wicked magician” by the name of Spina.

"Aside from yourself, do not trust in anyone else within this world. Never tell anyone your true name even in passing. Furthermore, everything in this world exists, only to be used by you"

Sofia wondered if these principles that was given by Aur was the same ones that he followed himself.

"I will engrave these words in my heart"

It was not necessary to think. For Aur, Spina was just a pawn that he could use. And Spina herself hoped that she would be his most excellent chess piece. Spina was kneeling on the ground as she deeply lowered her head, she placed her mouth on Aur’s feet and kissed it, pledging her allegiance to him.

"Lilu, are you there.....? Or more like, what are you doing?"

The wooden door opened behind him and Aur was amazed at the scene in front of him.

"What do you mean? I’m just following Aur’s orders of taking care of this little one "

By Lilu’s side, Mary had a melted expression on her face as she licked a cylindrical object with her tongue. It appears to be something made out of ebony wood, but for some reason or another it’s shape made one think of something entirely different...

"I mean, she's still so little so if she used her "lip's" down there it would tear right? Therefore, I thought that it would be prudent to teach her how to use her mouth. Don't you think this is really well made? It really resembles Aur's shape~"

Although she was a succubus and this line of thought did make sense for a succubus, "exactly what are you trying to teach this innocent little girl?!" Aur was feeling the onset of a huge headache just thinking about it.

"Rather than training her in such a thing, please teach her how to do the housework around here.Bring this one with you as well"

Aur introduced Lilu to the woman behind him. Nodding lightly, Spina advances in front of Lilu and gave a curt bow.

"From today onwards, I will be working under Aur-sama as his apprentice, my name is Spina. Please take care of me"

Lilu stared in wonder as she looked at Spina. It wasn't because her appearance.....looked ugly or anything.

It was because her appearance was too beautiful.

"Eh? What? Where did you find such a girl?"

Aur used his magical energy to erase any scars or wounds on Spina's body and she was able to flawlessly regain her former beautiful looks. As per usual, her face didn't contain any expressions, but this only served to accentuate her doll-like appearance and her mystique.

"Does it matter? Anyways for now, I want them to learn the miscellaneous affairs from Lilu. Things like patrolling the dungeon, cleaning the laundry, management of the monsters and traps, corpse disposal, food preparations, Changing the bed sheets and also cooking the food"

"I am finally going to be free from such chores aren't I?! Woohoo! Your name was Spina was it? Be sure to remember what I am about to teach you kay~"

Lilu was already celebrating and Spina did not have the slightest change in her expression as she answered.

"The only one I obey is my Master. I have no intentions of listening to the

orders of a familiar spirit like you, so please don't misunderstand"

With a snap, Lilu's smile was frozen in place. And she pointed at Spina while raising a protest towards Aur.

"Aur! This girl's personality is horrible!"

"That's right, thus I made her into my apprentice"

"Ahh now I remember, your personality is also just as badd!"

It was almost like she was seeing an optical illusion of two Aur's standing in front of her, Lilu was at her wit's end.

Chapter 7.5: Dungeon Commentary

The dungeon after the end of the seventh chapter.

Number of floors: 2 Dungeon Floors.

Miasma: 2

Notoriety: 2

Saved up Magic: 16 (Units: 10,000/day)

Magic Consumption: 3.5 Units (10,000/day)

New Facilities:

☆ Summoning Area

This room is located in the deepest portion of the dungeon. In the entirety of Aur's labyrinth, this is the only room capable of transporting objects. Anything that is transferred into this room will be captured within the magical formation, and unless given permission by Aur, the objects or things inside this magic formation will not be able to leave the contraption.

☆ Barrier set up to prevent movement type magic within the dungeon

Aur set up a barrier across the whole dungeon to prevent intruders from teleporting inside. Any being within this barrier will be bound by its laws and restrictions. They will be unable to perform any sort of movement or transportation magic. This type of barrier is frequently set up in major towns or within castles as a barrier against trespassers. It is mainly used to prevent assassins or thieves from sneaking into the building.

☆ Lilu's Bedroom

This is Lilu's personal bedroom. Who knows where she brought it from but there were things like flowers and stuffed toys in the room, Unexpectedly the room was quite fancy.

☆ Yunis's Bedroom

This is Yunis's personal bedroom. Her room was dull with a minimal amount of decoration and furniture, with some of her armor being set on display.

The owner of this room tends to spend the majority of her time in Aur's bedroom anyways.

☆ General-purpose Bedroom

This is the room that was planned for any village girls who were given to Aur as sacrifices. 10 rooms have been prepared to accommodate future arrivals. Although he already prepared this much, because of the trouble that Yunis caused, the arrival of the village girls was delayed by approximately two months and it will take longer than expected to fill these rooms up.

New War Potential:

☆ Mary (Child)

War potential: 0

She is 5 years old. It is foolish for anyone to expect her to become a war potential, as of now she is merely a hindrance. To begin with, her temperament and her lovable nature was already strong, but Aur blessed her with a spell of "Growing up Healthily", Therefore, she will have an extremely lucky fate as she is growing into an adult.

☆ Spina (Magician Apprentice)

War potential: 0

She has become Aur's apprentice, for now she seems to be learning by way of example and observation, as of yet she is still unable to use any magic. However, she possesses a very daring soul that is unafraid of death. She is a fast learner and will do everything necessary to complete her duties without hesitation. In a certain sense, she is the type of person you don't want as an enemy.

☆ Giant Spider

War Potential: 3

This huge spider usually nests its lair in places that have thin amounts of miasma floating around, it likes to live in the depths of caves or dark forests.

This species has set up a nest in the corner of Aur's labyrinth. As long as one does not approach its nest the spiders will be harmless, but since the strings are so thin and cannot be found with the naked eye very easily, lost or wandering goblins will frequently get caught in the strings and become food for these spiders.

☆ Orcs

War Potential: 3

This species has quite the large constitution and is approximately 2 meters tall. Compared to the goblins, this species holds quite a bit of promise as war potential. They like to fight and the smell of blood and without a doubt the goblins are often bullied by this warmongering race.

Current Dungeon Situation:

Although the amount of free roaming monsters has increased in Aur's dungeon, the subordinates with war potential serving for Aur hasn't increased. Moreover, Aur's ability to expand the dungeon has reached its limits, and one part of the dungeon collapses and is on an endless loop of restoration and destruction.

Chapter 8: Lets gather all the Evil Henchman

Part 1

Caution to People under the Age of 18: This Chapter of Maou no Hajimekata contains themes or scenes that is not suitable for young readers, thus only read beyond this point IF you are 18 or above.

"Yes..... Mary will go over here"

"I'll be here.... "

"Ah, I can fly above him so...."

"Then, I'll take this spot...."

For some reason Aur heard whispering and when he opened his eyes he saw a pair of white legs in front of him. When he followed the white leg to its source, there was a gathering of four faces at his crotch area.

".....What are you guys doing?"

"Ah, Master good morning~"(Lilu Speaking)

"Good morning, Venerable Teacher "(TL: Spina calls him Oshishou-sama which means Teacher or Master)

"Morning Aur~!"(Yunis Speaking)

"Good, morning, Aur-sama"(TL: Marybelle actually mispronounces his name as Ouru-sama)

When he asked them in a low groan, four different kinds of greetings were returned. The four of them were stark naked, and each of them were licking a part of Aur's member.

Mary's small head was in between Aur's legs and she was earnestly licking the frenulum of his penis.

Yunis was nestled on to his left side and she was affectionately using her long

tongue to gently lick his balls.

Spina was at his right side, she tilted her head to the side and was lightly blowing on his cock like a flute.

And lastly, Lilu spread her wings to stabilise her position and was floating above of Aur, she used her skilful tongue to crawl over the glans of his penis.

Because Lilu was floating right above him, he could see her plump thighs and female genitalia right in front of him, even Lilu's ample bosom including her nipples, everything was in full view.

"Aha, It's getting bigger. As expected when you are conscious your reactions are much better. What do you think, Master? Your four beloved concubines are giving you a wake up fera service"

This kind of wake up service was something that any man would be envious of, however getting pleased by four people simultaneously was not really as good as it looked. Contrary to the meaning of giving oral service, a big part of the pleasure actually comes from the movement of the hands, and obviously when there is four people, it becomes impossible for them to all use their hands to provide the stimulus.

However, this concept only applies to normal women. For a Succubus like Lilu who has learnt a multitude of sexual techniques and possesses an abundance of obscene knowledge, this kind of party was child's play for her to control.

Along with the shaking of her tail and butt, the movements of the four people were being perfectly managed by Lilu and it was as if they were a single living being. The four girls were using their lips and tongue to stroke his cock, licking it, sucking it and devouring it greedily.

"Kuu.....Ahh, continue what you are doing"

Aur extends his hands and began to grab on to both Yunis and Spina's breasts. The two girls were moving into a position so that it was easier for Aur to grope their breasts and as this occurred Lilu intensified her commands and immediately went on the offensive.

The four tongues were acting like fingers as they moved in unison, they were interposed between Aur's rod and stroked it.

It was truly devilish, or more like it really was a demoness using an otherworldly technique, in no time at all, Aur was being guided towards his climax.

Without holding back, he let out his white desires and dirtied the faces of the four girls.

"....And so can you tell me why this happened?"

"Ummm, Everyone wanted to be the one to wake Aur up...."(Yunis Speaking)

"Master hasn't chosen who will be the one to wake him up right?"(Lilu Speaking)

"Everyone claimed and insisted that it should be them, and so Lilu suggested that we all come together"(Spina Speaking)

"Everyone, came, to wake you up!"(Marybelle Speaking)

Since when did these girls get along with each other? In response to Aur's question, the four girls answered unanimously.

Haa, Aur let out a sigh.

"Then, shall I assign the work for each of you today?"

"For the time being, the pressing matter is securing enough war potential"

Everyone washed their faces, and after eating the breakfast that Spina cooked, Aur and the rest of the girls gathered together.

Remembering the time that Aur used to work as a lecturer in the Magician's Society, Aur was now writing characters on a blackboard with chalk.

"The foundations of our livelihood is dependent on the amount of manpower we can obtain. It is necessary to secure war potential in order to expand our territory"

Previously when Yunis invaded the dungeon, she obliterated the majority of undead skeletons and goblins in the dungeon, moreover a huge amount of magical power was expended, therefore the things that Aur can consider as 'war potential' within his dungeon is practically non-existent.

In terms of his protection, if Yunis was acting as his personal guard there is

little problems that can arise, however if this is about invaders in his dungeon, then the circumstances are completely different.

"There are roughly four separate kinds of methods that can be used in order to secure additional war potential:

1. Natural Spawning.
2. Contract Employment.
3. Magical Creations.
4. Demonic Summoning.

....I will start explaining in detail now"

Mary was already beginning to doze off to sleep and he disregarded this fact as he continued his explanation. Or more like, why is Mary even here?

"First of all I will talk about Natural Spawning. I already briefly explained this concept to Lilu before but basically evil spirits and demon type monsters will gather in the dungeon as long as a suitable area is provided to them. Their nests are often found in the entrance of the dungeon, The Goblin race is a prime example of this occurring. These guys are not really our enemies but they aren't our allies either. If you carelessly approach their den they will try to attack you. We have a barrier against monsters in our living quarters therefore they wouldn't be able to enter, but just be careful not to enter their nest by mistake.....Especially, for Mary, don't let her wander around as she may get lost, keep an eye on her for me, Spina"

"Yes"

Having her name called out, Mary became startled and she woke up, she then looked restlessly around her surroundings.

"The one who will have the responsibility to manage demons who naturally arrive and spawn within the dungeon will be Lilu. This is because the monsters won't attack a devil type creature. The reason is that they instinctively understand that she is basically a lump of magical energy, and even if they try to eat her, she won't provide any meat or nutrition to them. When a new monster comes to build their nest in the dungeon, I want you to report it directly to me"

"Yess~"

I'm not sure why she's suddenly so motivated but she was raising her hands as she replied to me.

"The primary factor for monsters to come inside and create their nests is a mixture of Miasma, depth of dungeon and the shape of the room. The thicker and darker the Miasma, and the deeper the depth of the dungeon the stronger the monsters will become. Because different monsters like different type of rooms, please be sure to make a variety of rooms to suit their needs. There are monsters that like small rooms, there are monsters that also like larger rooms, there are some that like high ceilings, Some that like to live in water, there is a whole variety of them"

"What is this thing called Miasma and Depth?"

When Aur reached a point in his explanation where came to a pause, Spina raises her hands and asks a question. Aur was feeling admiration for how keen his new apprentice was in learning and he gladly explained further.

"Miasma basically means, the gathering of demonic air and the thickness of this atmosphere. Living things will die when exposed to this evil air, and demons and monsters who stay within this evil mist will become darker and stronger. When this miasma grows dense enough, it may even be possible for evil spirits to be born within the fog and this is also a form of Natural Spawning. Depth is exactly as it sounds, it is the depth of the dungeon. If the dungeon is shallow, then there is a limit to how thick the miasma will become. The deeper the dungeon, the thicker the Miasma becomes. This dungeon currently has 3 levels to it.....and I still have plans to make it even deeper"

Spina was nodding her head in understanding, while Yunis seemed to have a frown on her face. In some way or another it seems that Yunis was slowly digesting the information that Aur had spoken. Even though she was probably barely able to absorb the information, Aur had already proceeded to the next set of explanations.

"The second type is called Contract Employment, and this one is relatively easy to understand"

Or more like if they weren't able to understand this, then it would be a

problem.

"Out of the demons and monsters that come to the dungeon out of Natural Spawning, depending on the condition and circumstances some of them may be willing to cooperate with us. Well, they probably need to have a certain amount of intelligence otherwise it wouldn't work but... Those types of monsters can be enlisted as allies if they are given food or money or something of value to their race. Because most of their needs can be bought if we had the money, it's essentially cash that we need. This is what Contract Employment is about"

"Ohh, that's easy to understand"

This time around she easily understood my explanation and raised her voice.

Well, in a certain sense, this is kind of similar to her own circumstances with me right now. The compensation she obtains from me is my oath of "never betraying her".

"Although I will be in charge of this matter in general, I also want Yunis to help me out with this one. After all, if I don't bring a person with enough war potential to seal the contract, then they may try to take advantage of me. I will do the negotiating and as long as you stand by my side and glare at them a little, that will be perfect"

"Roger that!"

Yunis answered cheerfully. Up until now she hasn't had anything to do so I guess she must be happy.

"Depending on the species of the monsters, they may be incompatible with each other and fights may break out. When this occurs, I will also leave the suppression and enforcement work to Yunis. Your job is maintenance of public order so to speak. Lilu, if you spot a commotion like that, please inform both me and Yunis immediately"

"Nn, I understand"

"I'm really good at that kind of stuff so, leave it to me!"

Nodding at the two people in satisfaction, Aur continues his explanation.

"Magical Creation is something I will leave to Spina, this will be your work.

This is about making pseudo lifeforms such as golems and skeletons come to life with the use of magic. Frankly speaking, magical creatures made in this way are normally not that great in battle. They aren't very strong, their ability to make prudent judgements are also very miniscule.However, they are absolutely faithful to their creators and they feel no tiredness, therefore, for simple work and miscellaneous affairs, they are perfect for such a role. They don't even need to be fed, so unlike creating an Employment Contract, there is no upkeep cost"

Spina nods and bows her head. Just looking at her attitude when she's listening to the explanations, Aur could tell that she is considerably intelligent.

Aur estimated that if Spina was assigned to creating magical beings, in a month's time she would be able to create a moderate amount of constructs and as one or two years went by she would be able to become a full-fledged magician.

"The last method is Demonic Summoning, well since the real thing is actually standing next to us, I'm sure you guys will understand. Because I will be the one summoning and undertaking this task, there is no need to completely understand the concept behind it, but since we are already here, I may as well explain it"

Aur continued his explanation as he looked towards Lilu.

"Demonic Summoning is... just like it's written, summoning a demon from the underworld and employing them for work. It takes a huge amount of time and preparation, moreover calling a demon and maintaining them in this world can eat up a large amount of magical energy. Out of the three other methods of obtaining war potential, this is by far the most expensive method.However, the abilities of the war potential are also guaranteed to be of high quality. Lilu is a succubus and so her fighting capabilities aren't very high, nevertheless, in comparison to the regular demons and average evil spirits around, she is incomparably much stronger than them. This method of obtaining war potential can be considered a trump card, and it should probably be used as a last resort"

"I see—"(Yunis Speaking)

"Well the real trump card here is actually you, Yunis" Aur was looking at Yunis

as he thought this to himself. The memory of her easily cutting the intermediate level hell hound with the tip of her sword was still fresh in his mind.

"I will sum this up. There is no cost involved in Natural Spawning, but the strength of the war potential is inconsistent. The person in charge of this will be Lilu.

Although we can expect a solid war potential coming out of Contract Employment, we need money to fund them. The person in charge of this will be Yunis.

Using a little bit of magic, it is possible to create servants and constructs, however the war potential of such beings is not very useful for combat. The person in charge of this will be Spina.

Demonic Summoning requires a huge amount of Magical energy however their war potential is first-rate. I will be in charge of this task"

"Yes~. Alright then, I'm going to be making my rounds around the dungeon okay~"(Lilu Speaking)

".....Nn, I kind of get it!"(Yunis Speaking)

"As you wish, venerable teacher. Please teach me the basics of magic"(Spina Speaking)

When the three subordinates of his complies to his instructions, Aur nods his head in satisfaction, and it was at this time that he felt someone pulling on the sleeves of his clothes.

When he looked towards the culprit, Mary was looking at him with gleaming eyes filled with expectation.

"What is, my job?"

As a five-year old what is she hoping for.... Swallowing the rebuke he had in his mind, Aur answered carefully, squeezing out the words.

".....When it's time for a meal, come and give me a call"

"Ai!"(Yesh!)

Mary answered with an extremely bright smile.

Part 2

"Master! A Kobold has made their den on the first floor"

"Ohh, At last!"

Listening to Lilu's report, Aur instinctively lets out a smile.

It was unusual to see him look so delighted, so Lilu inclines her neck.

"I thought that Kobold's weren't that strong of a creature? They are only a tad bit stronger than Goblin's, right? "

"Yeah, that is exactly the case.However, they are fellows who originally lived in mines, they are also known as earthen spirits. They are weakened by iron and fell into the dark because of it. Nevertheless, they developed an extraordinary talent with handling stone craftsmanship and most importantly that are one of the best tunnel diggers around. Up till now, I have been able to manage forming the dungeon with my amateur skills in conjunction with some of the fellow Imp's magical reserves in order to expand the dungeon, however with the Kobolds help, we will be able to expand at an accelerated pace"

If I am not mistaken, this place in the dungeon has hardly changed, and it is the place where the Imp's had fallen. I hardly saw any repairs being done to this part of the dungeon, that's when I suddenly remembered to warn Lilu.

"Listen up! Don't you dare let the Kobolds get away. From the amount of food we saved, you can distribute to them about 10 percent. Entertain them, and do whatever you must to drag them in as our allies. I don't care if you need to use your Charm Magic on them. Also they are natural enemies with the Orcs, make sure their nests are separated, and don't let those two encounter each other. If a fight breaks out, the Orcs are bound to win. When the necessity arises, prioritize the Kobolds over the Orcs, Even if you have to exterminate all the Orcs, just do it. Protect the Kobolds. You understand me? "

Aur explains with such zeal and enthusiasm that Lilu was a little overawed, she flinched and nodded her head up and down.

"Also there's the a group of Aluvu saying that they want to meet you, What do you want to do?

Should we call Yunisu for the time being? "

"Did you say Aluvu?"

Fumu, Aur was thinking for a while, as he shakes his head.

"No, don't worry about sending Yunisu. You and I will deal with this"

Aluvu are a species of fairies that live in the forest. Depending on which region you lived in, they have also been referred to as Elves.

Generally both the men and women were very beautiful, they were proficient in handling a bow and using black magic, furthermore they live a very long life so they barely know what it means to age.

Aur was receiving them in the reception room that existed in the Second Floor of the dungeon. Five beautiful women who had dark brown skin appeared in front of him.

They all had dark hair and almond shaped pupils the color of jade.

These women who have dark brown skin was most likely either a race of Black Aluvu, or Dark Aluvu. Compared to the Ryosu Aluvu who have white skin, the Dark skinned Aluvu is known to be close to the darkness and are more in tune with their wild side.

"For giving us the chance for this interview, We give you our thanks. I am the leader of this Black Clan, my name is Ellen"

The woman who was standing at the front of the others began to talk.

"I am Aur. State your business"

Aur sits deeply in his chair, and answered back with an attitude of arrogance.

"Then please allow me to get straight to the point, I would like you to provide protection for my Clan. Those hateful White Aluvu's, they have managed to almost wipe us Black Clan off the earth, and those of us who survived have scattered away. The only party which remains here, is one which I have assembled, only us 5 including me. We don't even know what has happened to

the others or what's become of them"

".....Did the White Aluvu's join hands with the humans? "

When Aur mentioned this, Ellen's body started to tremble.

"As one would expect, from such a great being, King of this Labyrinth, Aur-dono. Were you able to see through that far.....?"

When compared to the belligerent Black Aluvu, the White Aluvu is supposed to be a race who likes peacefulness and stagnation.

If a fight were to break out, the White Aluvu should have stood no chance.

In other words, it is likely that the Black Aluvu provokes war, and the White Aluvu who was cornered into a situation decided to cooperate with the humans in order to avenge their fallen.

It can't really be said that the White Aluvu were on friendly terms with the humans, but in comparison to the Black Aluvu who was clearly hostile with the humans, the White Aluvu was in a favorable situation. The Humans also think of the Black Aluvu as some sort of a devil spawn.

"Your race were killed by humans, and yet you come to me who is a human for help?"

What Aur was afraid of was if Ellen had a grudge against humans, would that grudge also extend to Aur who was also a human?

"Aur-dono, is a being who has exceeded the limits of a human. If you will allow your protection to be bestowed upon us, we would never even think of rising our hands against you"

Both people were quietly staring at each other, searching for any lies within their gazes.

".....Very well. What will you give me as compensation? Surely, you aren't going to tell me that all you will do is not oppose me, right? "

For the time being, he discerned that they were not lying to him, therefore Aur questioned them further.

"Naturally. Although there are only five of us, each of us here are warriors

that could match a thousand men.

Until the day that we are able to subdue those hateful White Aluvu's, we shall dedicate our everything to Aur-dono"

If they are truly the Elite forces of the Black Aluvu, even though there is only five of them, they will be a war potential to be reckoned with. If they get lucky, perhaps they will even be able to reunite with some of their lost comrades and increase their clan numbers. They didn't really specify a time limit, however, taking into account how long the Aluvu's actually lived, a period of 100 years probably meant nothing to them.

"Very well, I am sure you wouldn't mind if I placed a curse of submission unto your bodies?"

"Of course"

"Also, allow me to change the contents of the contract a little bit. Do not kill the White Aluvu, instead you must try to capture them alive if possible. You may kill all the males, though the women shouldn't be touched"

"Capturing them.....Alive? "

Ellen showed her disapproval to my proposal. It is definitely more difficult to capture them alive then it is to just straight up kill them.

This will probably increase the amount of damage they need to take. Above all, Ellen started to doubt whether Aur had the intentions to protect the White Aluvu's.

"Rather than just killing them, wouldn't you like to see the White Aluvu's become tainted and humiliated instead? They will be violated until they go mad, they will be humiliated, I will make them taste a torture so painful that they would rather die, except they won't be allowed such a freedom, Wouldn't you like to see this happen?"

Aur floated a completely wicked smile, Ellen became a little more relieved and let out a laughter in return.

"Of course, consideration for the amount shall be paid in full. Thou shall be given enchanted bows and arrows, and it shall become thy war potential. I shall

also lend you my apparitions and demons. Thou has stated that the five of you are warriors worth a thousand men, in that case, I shall bestow upon you a force of 5000 men. Challenging both the White Aluvu and the Humans which have joined hands with them, will surely be no easy feat to accomplish"

".....By your will. We accept those conditions, and we shall obey Lord Aur"

All five people including Ellen kneeled before me. Aur nodded approvingly and he turned his gaze towards Lilu who was right by his side.

"Lilu, prepare the room. Is there any good vacant rooms they can stay in? "

"Let me see, Is it fine if I place them in the Southeast wing of the Second Floor? Next to the Dverugu—"

"Not there"

Aur interrupted Lilu's words abruptly.

".....We shall place them in the Northeast side of the Third Floor"

"Eh.....But it will not be easy for them to go outside from the third floor, besides that will place them too close to the residential quarters, And the fact that there isn't that many good rooms left in the third floor"

An expression of astonishment floated across Lilu's face. Did Ellen hear Lilu's words? Ellen's ear twitched and her eyebrows puckered up. Her eyes seemed to answer my question. 『Lord Aur, are you perhaps going to treat us coldly?』

"Do not worry about your accommodations.There has been arrangements made for an underground waterway to be built right next to the room thou shall be allotted to. Making use of the terrestrial heat, the bathroom will continuously flow out with hot water"

"Ooh! A Bathroom! "

Ellen seems to let out an expression of pleasant surprise.

"I cannot treat you beautiful Aluvu maiden's in the same manner as the other beasts below me. Thou are like a cold and dark gem in a box, I will not let such beauty be ruined or injured. Additionally, thou shall be provided with the same high quality meals that we eat"

"Indeed, we are not the same like the Dverugu they are filthy earthen sprites, who will be pleased to roll around in soil getting covered with mud all day. We are very thankful, for your special consideration"

Ellen bows deeply.

".....Aur, you are really weak to beautiful women, aren't cha? "

Lilu puffs out her cheeks as she complains. Recently she would call him by 『My Master』but she was going back to calling him by Aur.

"How foolish. That was all your fault. Never mention the word Dverugu in front of the Aluvu's"

Lilu was going to propose the Aluvu to stay in the vacant room, right next to the Dverugu. Ellen sensed such a development that was why she suddenly puckered her eyebrows.

"Whether it's the White or Dark Aluvu's, they have a traditionally bad relationship with the Dverugu. If you start to say things like you will prepare them a room next to each other, in the worst case they will both leave this dungeon. That's just how bad their relationship is with each other. Be sure to remember this"

"Uu....I, I'm sorry"

Aur sigh and grabs onto Lilu's waist pulling her close.

"Umm.....Are we going to do it here? "

Though she is perplexed, Lilu adjusts her posture to accommodate to Aur.

"For you succubus, you are able to concentrate the most during sex, right?"

Aur lowers his pants, he also slid off Lilu's clothing which barely consisted of any undergarments to begin with, and penetrated her immediately.

"I shall drive all the information in regards to Demon's and their standings with each other, directly into your head. Until you remember every bit of important detail, I will continue to plunge my cock into you"

"Eh, Wai, Wait.....If you are, going to do.....such a thing...then.....at least cut the pleasure signals to my brain!!"

"That cannot be done.The first and most important item you need to remember. Do you remember, who is the natural enemy of the Kobolds? "

Whilst incessantly repeating his intense movements, Aur whispered right into Lilu's ear.

"Orh.....Orc, Uu! Ah, damee, that's, iyaaAh! "

Due to her insides being stirred and hollowed out, Lilu bends her body loosely backwards letting out a high pitched moan. If he was to treat another human maiden as roughly as he did, she would only be able to feel pain, however, to a succubus like Lilu, the only thing she could feel right now is pleasure.

"Then the next question, What is the being that cannot get along with Giant Spiders?"

"Nnn, Eh, umm, oo.....Ah, iyaa, Ahhnn! Ah, is it F, Fly?! The Giant, Fly!"

"Correct answer"

The Giant Spider was a species huge enough to eat a man's head in one bite, for a Giant Spider, the Giant Fly was its favorite food. Even if the Giant fly was just passing through, the Giant Spider would pursue it relentlessly and make sure to eat it.

"Alright, what about this, who does not get along with Vampires?"

"Ehhh!? Naa, Aahnn, I do, not, knoww, Ohh! Did, they even, have a natural enemy?.....Nnn"

"The correct answer is a person with a sacred profession. Holy energy is their weak point"

He relentlessly gouged out her insides, and forced his way deep inside of her.

"AahhhhhAhh! Wh, what is with thatt, that's not fair.....Ahhhhh! Dame, dameee! I'm going to become, wee—irred"

"That is troublesome. There is still plenty of things that I need to teach you. What is the thing incompatible with Fire Drakes? "

"Dra....ke, Dra, Ahhh, dragon's, Ahhnn, da—mee.....How could they have a natural enemy? Ahh! I don't know....."

"The correct answer is a large amount of Frost Giants. That's because the Fire Drakes hate the cold and the hibernate during the winter"

"Mouu, you are most definitely just bullyingg mee, you big sadist pervertt ——"!

That day, in the corner of the Second Floor of Aur's Labyrinth, shrieks of pain and pleasure, and of Lilu shouting out abusive words reverberated around the hallways.

Part 3

Caution to People under the Age of 18: This Chapter of Maou no Hajimekata contains themes or scenes that is not suitable for young readers, thus only read beyond this point IF you are 18 or above.

"Wahahahahah!"

At the second level of the dungeon. Aur was coming here to do some small tasks when he heard a jovial laughter coming out of the room at the back so he headed towards that direction.

"Oh man, it's such a shame that Missy is a human! Because you are so good at drinking alcohol! Honestly I don't even care that you are a human anymore, if it's like this, you wanna come with me and become my bride!?"

"Ahahaha, that's no good, I am Aur's"

"Ah, so you were the Magician's bride? Darn, I guess that can't be helped then!"

When Aur peeked inside of the room, several of the Dverugu Tribe were drinking together with Yunis. They seemed to be completely drunk and everyone's faces were bright red.

Dverugu originated from the mines, they are spirits of iron and fire. They are also more commonly known as Dwarves. They are short and robust, and when they are first born into the world, their skin is wrinkled and ugly, even when they are standing up, their arms are so long that it could touch the ground.

Although they are ugly and stubborn creatures, they are very cheerful alcoholic drinkers. If you are liked by their race, it is actually quite easy to get along with them. Moreover, their fingers are extremely nimble and dexterous, they are even able to make Armor, Weapons and tools that are imbued with magic.

"Ah, Aur~. What's up?"

Yunis notices Aur and waves her hand. When she did the Dwarves also generously waved their hands.

"No, I only wanted to drop by for a moment. It seems that you've gotten along really well"

Aur sat down in the circle of gathering, and the Dwarves extended their long arms towards him offering him some alcohol to drink. The Dwarves hardly took any baths and the general populous all smelled like liquor and sweat. Although Aur couldn't say it to them, his face frowned when he smelled their bad odour.

"I didn't expect a human girl to be able to handle Saké so well!"

Magician-san, why don't you come and drink with us!"

"In that case, allow me to accept a drink"

Aur pretends to drink the poured Sake but he actually uses his magic to change it into water before he drank. Considering how potent most of their alcohol was, if a human was made to drink such an unrefined drink, they would immediately fall dead drunk or even unconscious. There is clearly something wrong with Yunis who was able to drink this stuff like water.

"Seriously it's such a waste! Yunis-chan, if you were any more beautiful, I might have to fight with the Magician-san here, in order to take you as my bride!"

"Ahahahah, You'd probably just lose so it's better to just give up~"

They were spouting all this nonsense whilst being totally drunk and Yunis was accompanying them earnestly. That is probably another thing that the Dwarves like about her.

"That's so true, your height is probably a little on the high side, but if your nose was a little more squished and you were a little more potbellied, and your feet were shorter, you would be such a beauty!"

A Dwarf's sense of beauty was totally different from that of a normal human being. Hearing all this critique, Yunis seemed to be a little disheartened.

"Aur, Aurr~ do you also think that if my nose were flatter and my belly was pot bellied and my legs were short, that I would be prettier?"

"No Yunis, you are beautiful.....just the way you are"

"Hahahah! As expected of the Magician, he really is generous and magnanimous"

Bang bang, Aur's back was being beaten and he actually got some water into his trachea and he choked.

"...By the way, have you finished the thing I requested?"

While he was still in the midst of coughing violently, Aur forcibly changed the topic.

"Ahh, if you are talking about the door and the box, they are all done"

The Dwarves pointed their fingers towards some doors and large boxes stacked on top of each other. Although they were piled up in a disorderly manner, it seems that the inventory made was very strong and firm.

"I understand. I will send the Imp's to collect these a little later"

"Ahh, No that won't do. They are going to be too small and weak to carry these things and install them correctly. We will be the ones to furnish them, we just ask that you lead the way"

Up till now, the Imps have been in charge of creating doors for the passageways, and in saying this, the doors were mostly just piles of wooden boards nailed together and the knobs were just pieces of wood, it did not fit the size of the passageway correctly and there was plenty of gaps.

There is also a problem with the durability of the Imp made doors, and if you used a basic axe or hatchet it would of been possible to destroy the door in one swing, and even if you didn't destroy it with force, it was made so poorly that it would have broken down with just normal day usage. In the case of the doors made by these Dwarves, even if a skilled adventurer tried to take the door down, it would take at least ten odd minutes to get through this sturdy door.

The box is basically a treasure chest. Things like gold coins and magical items will be stored here, traps will be placed around these chests and they will be placed at different locations in the dungeon. It will become a sort of bait to those adventurers who are greedy, and there are various traps for capturing

intruders to traps that just flat out kill them.

"That will help me out. Another thing is I need you guys to make me 5 bows...."

"Bows?"

When Aur mentioned bows the Dwarves expressed their disapproval. A bow is the trademark of an Elf. Dwarves have a belief that men should fight in close quarters and not from a distance, and so the Dwarves didn't really have a good impression of the weapons known as bows.

"The reward will be ten barrels of beer that was freshly brewed just this year"

"Alright! We're in! "

Unlike the elves, the simple minded dwarves didn't really have a hatred for the elves. As long as enough rewards are prepared like so, they would readily agree to the job.

"Ahh~ this feels good~..."

Yunis was swinging on Aur's back as she muttered this out. As expected she really got herself totally smashed, he couldn't just leave her sleeping on the floor, and so with the cheers from the Dwarves, Aur picked her up and carried her on his back.

"Did you wake up?"

Yunis sensed that Aur was going to tell her to walk by herself if she had already waken up and instead Yunis clung to him even tighter. She perceived the minute movements of his muscle and she made the first move. After all she was born under the Hero's star and right now she was making use of her natural battle senses for such a useless thing.

"Oi, what are you trying to do?"

"Ehehe~ Aur, we're finally able to be alone after such a long time"

Ignoring Aur's words Yunis nuzzled her cheeks against his back. Even if they were Masters of the dungeon, there were various different monsters within the dungeon at this moment. Small Imp's were running around their feet and the sound of demonic beasts could be heard howling in the corridor.

In any case, Yunis acted like they were two lovebirds taking a nice stroll across the forest.

"Hey, did you really mean what you said back there? Even if my feet aren't short is it alright?"

Her tongue crawled across the nape of his neck and beside his ears. Yunis was speaking to Aur in a feverish voice.

"That was only the perspective of those Dwarves. If you look at it from a human perspective, you are very beautiful"

Aur spoke to her with an expression that seemed like he was going to vomit. (TL: Her breath probably smelled like pure alcohol at this exact moment)

"Ehehehehe~ I'm so happy to hear that~"

Yunis tightly embraces Aur.

"Hey~ Aur.....let's do it?"

"I'm not going to go easy on you"

Aur lets out a sigh, and finds a reasonable sized empty room, he then places a barrier around the room and puts Yunis down on the ground.

He took off his clothes and used it as a form of cushioning instead of a futon, and he moves his hands towards Yunis's crotch area.

"It doesn't seem like you need any foreplay"

"Nn, but still kiss me"

Yunis extended both of her hands and the both of them hugged. Their lips were locked together and their tongues were entwined.

Just like that, Aur entered into Yunis. Her nether regions were already plenty wet with moisture and it was able to swallow Aur's thing without any resistance.

"Your body has become surprisingly indecent hasn't it?"

"The one who made me like this is Aur right~"

Not wanting to waste any more time on pointless chatter, Yunis draws Aur's

neck towards her and stole another kiss.

Just like that, she fixed her well-built arms in position and for someone like Aur with little strength, it was probably impossible for him to get away. Reluctantly, Aur acted like a Magician and instead of using force to fight force, he aimed for her weak spots.

"Nnn, Nnn....."

He moved his waist in circular motions rubbing their pubic bones together. When this was done properly, you would also stimulate the clit, providing even more pleasure, and because there was hardly any movement inside of the vagina itself, it only built up one's desires and lust even more.

While continuing this for a while, he also started to crawl his hands over Yunis's breasts. The shape of her breasts was really good, it wasn't really too large, and at the same time, it wasn't too small either. It snugly fit into the palm of Aur's hands and it still felt full and firm.

"I can't hold it anymore!"

She couldn't hold it any longer and admitting her defeat she loosened her grip on Aur as she cried out in pleasure. Even for a heroine like her who was supposed to be able to endure hardships and have an iron will, when given this much pleasure by the man she loved, her mind was as fragile as glasswork.

"ahh, Nn, heyy, Aurr~. Nnn.....Do you think.....it would be better if....mine was bigger?"

Aur was groping and massaging Yunis's chest when she asked him this question.

"It doesn't matter whether it is small or if it is big.Haven't I told you that you are beautiful?"

Aur answered as if it was an obvious thing and that it was wrong for her to doubt herself. At the beginning, he was reluctant to praise her, but these days, Yunis had been really self-conscious whenever she was with Aur and so he took this into consideration to praise her more willingly.

"Nn, I'm so glad.....please thrust it in deeper, make a mess out of me....."

This time around Aur didn't answer with his mouth instead he fully answered her request with his body.

Part 4

"How are you feeling?"

When Aur called out to her, Spina was zealously carving out a wooden tree with a small knife.

Wood Golem. Among the living dolls that one could create, this was the most basic of the golems, and that was what she was trying to make.

"It will be complete in just a little while"

She briefly glanced at Aur who had entered her room and then immediately returned to work again. She had already finished carving out the hands and feet, including the body of the wood golem. Right now she was carving out a small round pattern, it was the head of the golem.

"Fumu, You've done pretty well"

Aur picked up the hand part to examine it and check its quality. Although it was something that could still be improved, it was not as bad to the point that the golem wouldn't be able to move. For her first try, it was a job well-done.

"I've done exactly as instructed by revered teacher, I have also tried making the Slime"

Suddenly, Spina's gaze turned to the depths of the room. In the deep corner section of the room there was a line-up of flasks and beakers holding various concoctions and it was totally unfitting of what one would expect a woman to have in her room.

To make a living magical creature, there were two ways to approach it. The first method was, gather the raw ingredients, such as the skeleton bones of a human or wood, earth etc for a golem, then the magician would infuse temporary life and sentience to the material enchanting their bodies to move according to the will of the magician.

The other method was, to create the material itself from scratch with the use

of various chemicals with secret arts, this process doesn't require the use of magic and the life form is purely created by Alchemy, it is also known as a "Fake Life".

The monster known as a slime is something that comes out when there is a failure to create an artificial life with the use of alchemy, it was one of the lowest forms of artificial life. They had a gelatinous flabby gel like body, and it was capable of digesting anything and growing larger as a result. If it grows large enough to a certain extent, it will be able to split into two and multiply, it was an eerie living thing.

Its movements were very slow, and because it didn't really have any intelligence to it, you couldn't really consider it as a war potential. However, if you left it to its own devices it would slowly search for corpses to digest and to some degree, it acted like a cleansing agent in the dungeon, things like swords or spears are useless against it, as it will just get stuck in the gel or go through it, so it was also relatively useful as a blockade.

In any case, I had previously ordered Spina to create some. Whilst you may think that it is useless to create a failed life form like slime, if you purposefully tried to create a unique slime, you could potentially create a "Metal eating slime, capable of killing knights" or a "Magic eating slime, capable of digest magicians", there were various types that you could make and when it reaches that level of sophistication, you would inevitably improve your skills as a magician, and it would become practice for when you started making artificial life forms, such as the homunculus.

"It would seem that I have failed, and it doesn't eat any living beings"

Spina's gaze was on the flask which had some sort of pink liquid which wriggled inside of the flask.

"Well, failure is a stepping-stone to success. You have just begun your initiation as a magician, and only a month has passed. Don't let it get to you"

"Yes"

Spina nods obediently. Because her expression doesn't really change much, I can't really tell what she was thinking just from looking at her face.

"Incidentally...."

While carving out the head of the golem, Spina casually started speaking.

"You seem to have had quite a bit of fun with Yunis yesterday, and before that, it was Lilu, right?"

"Muu" Aur groans. Although there was no change in Spina's expression, added to the fact that she was his apprentice, he shouldn't really feel bad, but as male Aur felt a discomforting feeling when Spina suddenly talked about his relationship with the other women like she just did.

"Am I not worthy of receiving your favour?"

Spina blatantly asked him. She has already used her mouth, hands and even chest to service him, but Aur has yet to embrace Spina, and she was still a pure chaste virgin.

"As a sorceress practicing magic, it is better to retain your chastity. Being a virgin has various advantages to it"

Being beautiful and being pure with those things alone, there will be various advantages to magic. In spite of the fact that it is easy to become corrupted, the longer you are able preserve that chastity the more power you will be able to obtain.

For a maiden, just being a virgin, especially if you are a beautiful maiden, that in itself will give you power. The reason that Aur required virgin girls, was also for this specific purpose. It is possible to use them as sacrifices for demons, or even use them as a medium for the magician, lastly they are also useful to embrace and savour for yourself, there is really no disadvantage in them.

".....Is that so?"

"Are you upset ?"

"no"

Spina shakes her head. As per usual her expression doesn't change.

"I will abide by whatever my revered teacher has told me and do as you will. There is no reason for me to feel any dissatisfaction"

He truly did not know if she was saying that seriously or sarcastically, and it troubled him. After making her into his apprentice, she was a woman that he could not predict or read at all. She was reliable as a candidate to become his successor; however it doesn't change the fact that she was difficult to deal with.

".....I've finished"

Suddenly she blew on the remnants dust off the wooden carving, and raised the golem's head up.

"Umu, then let me see you try and move it"

"Yes"

Spina lined up the parts together so that it would form a human shape, and then she gently took a breath in and chanted an incantation. A jet black magical power that was darker than the shadows emerged from her body and engraved itself on the body of the wooden golem, just like a patterned ink, it pervaded its body.

The eye sockets which was carved out on the golem glittered with an eerie light. It was a black light, the black light was connected to the various gaps within the golems body, attaching itself to its various joints.

It was moving awkwardly as it stood up, and it was almost like a marionette that was being handled by an unskilful clown. However, just as it was about to stand up straight, it staggers in place and fell towards Spina.

Getting hit by her own golem, Spina fell down and head of her small golem also came apart.

"Are you alright?"

It was a doll made from a dry tree. Therefore it wasn't supposed to be that heavy, and it seems like Spina got out unharmed. However, there was a sound of crashing glass. *Parin* When I looked at what made the sound, the flask that was supposed to contain the pink slime had crashed towards the floor and was creeping towards Spina.

"Tsk, Spina, what is this fellows weak point!"

If Aur touched the slime recklessly, it may even be able digest him. The easiest

method to deal with a slime in normal circumstances would be to use fire magic to burn it, however there was also slimes with the ability to eat fire, thereby being flame proof. If he were to burn that kind of slime with fire, it would only absorb the flame and grow even bigger.

"It's alright, this child doesn't eat the living"

The slime that stuck to Spina's arm slowly wriggled itself towards her elbow. Indeed, there wasn't a single wound on her skin, however, it seems that the slime is gradually growing larger. This was proof that it was digesting something.

"This child eats things like: metal, certain kinds of plants and the skin of dead animals..... In other words, it only eats clothes"

After moving across Spina's dress which had a long sleeve, it started to completely digest the material and make it disappear. The transparent slime was moving across her body and slowly attaching itself to her white skin. It ate her clothes, and the slime that was supposed to be only a fist in size, was now enveloping the whole of Spina's body.

"By the way, I also added an aphrodisiac effect to it, so when it wraps around a person's body like this, it will have the effect of making that person go into heat "

"Just what exactly have you made here!?"

Aur shouted out reflexively. The fact that what was happening was not an accident or by chance was something Aur was beginning to understand.

"Nn, Nnn.....It is even trying to.... enter my body"

The slime crawls towards Spina's abdominal region. Her clothes were barely apparent, and her sexy voluptuous body was getting exposed.

"How could you have the nerve to make such a thing.....Oi, is this thing going to try attacking me as well?"

Spina's face was flushing as part of the side effect of the aphrodisiac and she shook her head.

"It hates males so, if you touch it, it should try to flee. especially if you paste

your semen over it"

"Was this all planned? Are you a genius or....!?"

Aur was at wits end. This apprentice was extremely troublesome. What a tremendous amount of talent she had, for her to be able to make something so splendid on her first try... Did she actually plan for the golem to stagger and fall on to her like it did?

"Umm, if you don't hurry, my first partner will become a slime"

"I understand, stop pushing me!good grief"

He felt a slight apprehension to the brilliance of his disciple, as he began to embrace her. Perhaps it was because of the effects of the aphrodisiac, or maybe it was some other factor involved, but the fact of the matter was that her sacred place was already dripping wet.

As if the slime disliked Aur's skin touching it, the pink slime wriggles away and falls apart.

"If you don't hold me really closely, the slime won't come off"

"You sure have a lot of demands don't you?"

Aur glued himself closely to her skin, closing his mouth and moving his hands towards her back. When he started rubbing her whole body and patting it, the slime completely withdraws from Spina's body. At this point in time, all the clothes on her body had already melted and fell.

"It's completely off you now"

When he tried to separate his body, Spina's arms and legs wrapped around him as she let out a sweet moan.

"This won't do.....If you don't embrace me, the effects of the aphrodisiac will make me go crazy"

"Just from how far back have you planned this!?"

Spina probably didn't need to explain that the effects of the aphrodisiac would make her crazy, because at the present state, Aur had no intention of pulling back anyways. The act of trying to separate a moment ago was just him

keeping up appearances.

"...If you wanted me to hold you, you could have just told me from the start. Even if you don't go about it in such a roundabout manner, I would of embraced you as many times as you wanted"

".....I-I can't say something like that"

Averting her glance, Spina's cheeks blushed. This blush was probably not the result of the love potion...

While thinking about how troublesome of a woman she was, Aur began to perform his pelvic thrusts. No matter how elaborate her plan was to employ this level of stratagem against him, in the end, she only wanted him to embrace her, and when Aur thought about it in this manner, he couldn't help but to think of how cute Spina was.

"Nn.....Fuu"

Being pierced by Aur, Spina leaked out her voice from her nose. Normally her face would not change in the slightest, but right now she was being melted by the pleasure and as if she was feeling an ache, her eyebrows tightened.

Her features were as shapely as a doll, and she shut her eyes as if trying to desperately endure the feelings surging from her body. Looking at her like this, it fuelled Aur's sadistic side.

"How do you feel? I'm wriggling it inside of you. You wanted to be violated by this right? How is it, the feeling of having your virginity deprived?"

".....Kuu....."

She desperately chewed on her lips, and tried to keep her voice down. When he slowly poked the interior of her vagina, her body pulsated and trembled.

"This place here is called the clit.....it is a very sensitive place. Did you know? this place has no use whatsoever. Do you know why it exists on a woman's body?"

Whilst grinding out his hips, he used his finger to touch her precious clit, and Spina profusely shook her head.

"The answer is "to provide a woman with sexual pleasure""

"Hyaah!"

When he stroked that spot, as expected, Spina leaked out her voice.

"Do you understand now? There is absolutely no other use for it, it only exists for a woman to obtain pleasure. Don't you feel like it is a vulgar and shameless thing?"

"Ahh, Ahh, Hii, Ahhhnn!"

The moment the dam was breached, she could no longer hold out her moans. One after another, the stimulus that was boiling inside of her began to well up as she was being toyed with by Aur. Spina could not help but to raise her voice.

"Nnnn~, Nn, Fuu, Ah, Hiii!"

Her mouth was being violated by his tongue, her clit was being rubbed by his fingers, and her vagina was being pierced by his meat stick. Each of those things separately made Spina moan, and her body vibrate with pleasure.

Her body was effected by the aphrodisiac but she also longed for her master dearly and this raised the sensitivity of her body to the maximum levels, even the mere touch of his palm against her skin would provide her with a rapturing stimulus. She had already reached her climax many times now, and her head was going blank as she just lay there in absolute acceptance of Aur existence.

"Here I go.....Accept it, Spina!"

"Hyaaaaaaaa! Ahhhhhh, Ah, Ah Fuaaaaaaaaahhhhhh!!!"

Doku Doku, Aur puts out all his semen into her vaginal walls, and Spina burned that wonderful sensation into her mind. Her mouth was slovenly spilling out drool, and her crotch was spurting out her tide, and her eyes were watery with her tears.

The whites of her eyes were showing as Spina reached her orgasm, When he saw her expression like this, Aur even started to think that her words of "going crazy" if he didn't embrace her may have been true. For a virgin like Spina to feel so good and go crazy with lust and desire..... Just what kind of aphrodisiac did she mix into that slime?!

In actual fact, it wasn't just about the aphrodisiac, the fact is Spina was also

crazy about Aur and was deeply in love with him, however Aur was oblivious to the matter.

If the intruder was a woman, he could probably start using this slime as a way to repel the enemy, or even use it as a form of torture..... is what Aur considered in his mind. That's when he realized that the slime had completely disappeared from the room...

After a few minutes, he felt like he heard Yunis's scream from a distance, but considering that Spina had lost consciousness with a really happy look on her face as she tightly embraced Aur, even if he wanted to run towards Yunis to save her, it would probably be too late.

Part 5

Summoning magic is a very difficult thing.

The first thing it requires is being able to connect a parallel world with a dimension; In order to draw out the being that you want, it requires a high level of competency to accomplish. If an unskilled magician performs a bad summoning misjudging the aimed location, it is also possible to draw out some unexpected beings.

The next step in the process is that you needed to be able to protect yourself with magic, from the being that you summoned. There is no such thing as a meek demon that would just instantly obey all your commands. Far from it, it is much more likely that a demon would target you and try to eat up your soul the moment a human summons them.

The textbook method is to draw a magical formation in which the demon will be summoned into and that it cannot exit, however, depending on the type of the demon and how strong it is, if you are not careful in the process of strengthening the magic formation, there are demons that would be able to easily destroy it. Another thing is that, if there is even a single imperfection in the magic formation, it won't even work as a barrier. Additionally, you won't actually know if the barrier you set up is sufficient and effective until a demon is actually summoned.

Furthermore, it isn't the end after merely being able to successfully summon the demon that you desire.

It is necessary to negotiate with the demon and create a binding contract. The demon who is summoned knows of your desire for its power. Thus, they will usually try to negotiate unreasonable and excessive terms.

Moreover, they are very sly and skilful in their words, they will try to manipulate you in order to obtain advantageous terms, or they may even threaten you while trying to get you to free them from the magic formation; wisdom and a strong will is required to do the negotiations.

Once you are able to fulfil all those conditions, you are finally able to have a single demon working for you. If all we are talking about is the weak imps, then making them serve you and submit to you is something that could be easily done in a couple of minutes; however, if we are talking about intermediate level demons and above, the time it takes drastically changes. If it is high level demons, then it wouldn't be strange if the preparation for summoning actually takes several years.

For that reason, for the past one month, Aur has been steadily improving on the magical formation that he created and was making his final checks. The surface of the magic formation had very complex patterns covering it and amber coloured magic on top of it. This was a test, and it was already his third attempt, after confirming that his magic could flow smoothly into the magic formation without being interrupted, Aur was finally satisfied.

"Girl, come"

Aur beckoned the girl that was standing a few feet away from him towards him, she has a slightly confused face although she quickly rushed over. She had chestnut colored hair and a simple braided hairstyle; this girl had just been summoned today and was one of the sacrificial young maiden's.

She wasn't someone you would call beautiful, but her face did have its own charms, she was like a country side girl who wore little to no makeup she was a naïve maiden. Her name was Mio.

"Take out your left arm"

She had a tense countenance but without saying a word of complaint she presented her left wrist towards him, Aur ran a short dagger against her skin. There is no pain, only the sensation of a cold blade running through her skin remains. The moment drips of blood dribbled down from her left wrist, a shining light was being emitted from Aur's hands which covered her left wrist. In an instant, the blood stops flowing and the wound immediately disappears.

"Alright. You may withdraw"

Just as per ordered, Mio withdraws and gives Aur a sidelong glance, Aur begins the incantation of his spell. Mio's blood shines red and without any warning it disappears.

Next flames began to spout from the center of the magic formation. When the flame swells up to the edge of the magic formation, it stops from exiting the outside as if it was being contained by the formation, it coils itself like a snake and surges to the ceiling in a whirlpool-like motion.

The moment it seemed like the flames were spreading inside the magic formation.

A thunderous sound explodes and the flame vanished at the same time.

"Are thou the one who has called me here?"

Instead, in the center of the formation now stood an ugly looking demon. Behind Aur, Mio could only swallow her breath. The fact that she didn't raise her voice to scream was quite impressive. After all, the more a person fears a demon the more they will take advantage of you.

"That's right. The consideration I paid is my magical energy and the virgin's blood. Serve me, lend me your power"

"What a meaningless conversation"

The demon responded with an unpleasant sounding voice, it sounded like a fingernail was scratching the surface of a metal board. The demon's whole body was a dark red color; not a single trace of hair was on its body. Its muscles shone like red copper, and it had four arms. Each one of its arms were at least as thick as Aur's waist, and on the tips of its fingers were steel like claws.

Its head was like a wolf and it had a mouth that protruded outwards. The being had horns that curved like a goat, and had bitter orange pupils that shone like fire as he glared right at Aur.

"I don't need blood, hand me her soul. If you provide me with at least 10 pure virgin souls, I will think about your proposition"

The demon was declaring it's price haughtily, and Mio could only tremble in fear after hearing its words.

However, Aur doesn't even falter as he answers back.

"Now that is a load of crap. For a lesser demon like you, to be demanding something like this... You'd best give up. My conditions won't change. If you

want to decline my offer, then I can just send you back to hell"

Muuu, the demon groaned as he crossed his four devil arms. "Lesser demon" even though Aur designated him with this title which was a generic term, contrary to its title, this particular demon was actually quite strong.

Of course, it is impossible to deny that an "Arch Demon" and or "Greater Demon" would be much stronger, however the only beings capable of controlling such creatures are legendary ancient gods, or Demonic Kings. In modern times, when a magician is capable of summoning a Lesser Demon, it is already considered a top notch demon.

Nevertheless, in front of this demon, Aur acted in a fearless manner and he treated it as if it was a common thing.

"After all you are only a small demon. Don't you understand? I have 666 demons beneath me serving me, can you not sense my magical power?"

From Aur's body, an amber magical energy surges like a flame. It wasn't a small linear amount, the magic erupts and covers his entire body; it was by no means an amount that any normal human could possess.

"Did you say..... 666.....?"

It wasn't a realistic number. If this was a normal magician, at best he could have 10 demons serving him before his magical energy dried up. However, if you saw the amount of magical energy exploding out of him, it isn't impossible for someone to believe his claim. Above all, it wasn't a lie and he actually did have 666 demons working for him.

To a certain extent, it was quite simple for a demon of this calibre to detect any human lies. Obviously, there was magic capable of concealing and trickery, however, this time around the demon was in close proximity and could use its nose to smell the magic on the body of the magician.

The lesser demon was convinced that the magician in front of him was not telling a lie.

And if this was the premises, it was understandable as to why this magician was acting in such a confident manner. In other words, calling a lower rank demon like him was something that was a cinch for the magician in front of him.

If his conditions were to be refused, sending him back to hell was not merely a bluff.

Coming across a magician of this calibre was not something that occurred very often.

".....Alright, one is enough. I only want the soul of a single virgin girl, and then I will lend you my strength"

This was a substantial concession. Its demands were reduced, and its arrogant words of "I will think about it" changed into "I will lend you my strength". Even though it did not accept the first condition of the contract, it already conceded quite a bit. And with this, the demon had thought that the other party would accept its new conditions without complaint. However...

"It is no use negotiating. I will provide you with my magical power and the virgin's blood, with this you shall serve me and lend me your power.....The soul of the person you kill, I don't mind giving that to you"

Even after all that, Aur barely yielded any ground. For evil magicians that this demon killed, it would without a doubt be impure, defiled souls. It will be rare that he will be able to get his hands on a virgin's soul.

".....In that case, the negotiations, are off!"

Flame begins to blow within the magic formation. No matter how powerful or great the magician in front of him was, there was no way he was willing to accept such a meagre salary. If this was as small as lending his power, then it might be fine. However, the magician used the words "serve him", this would mean there was no right to veto or go against his instructions, and it would mean that no matter how much time passes, he would need to work for this magician. There are no demons willing to accept such a ridiculous term.

Although the magic formation was really well done, if the lesser demon felt like it, he could probably destroy the formation within minutes. If it is not possible to form a contract and he was going to be killed, then it would be better for the demon to take its chances and revolt and attack.

Preparing himself for the situation, the demon put his strength and tried to destroy the magical formation, it was at this time that...

"Aur, sama. It's time, to eat!"

The new door creaked open and a very young looking girl entered the door.

"Wha....."

The flames that was about to blaze up momentarily stopped, and a *pusun* sound came out as black smoke lingered in the air. The demon opened its eyes in astonishment and watched the girl.

"When you talk about a virgin's blood, are you referring to this child?"

".....If that is what you desire, then I will allow it"

When the demon suddenly asked him this question, Aur answered with a slight puzzlement in his voice.

"I understand, I'll do it, I'll take the contract! Young lady, may you please tell me your name?"

"? My name is, Mary—....."

Just before she was about to dangerously introduce her true name to the demon, Aur closes her mouth.

Mary, Ahh, Mary. The demon used its four arms to try to write her name in the air as he muttered her name in a low voice.

Although he realized that this was not her true name, such things did not matter.

She was the finest quality. Ahh, the finest young maiden he had ever seen. He has never seen any human like this ever before.

Her hair was wavy and gold. Her pure eyes shone like jewels. Her face was soft and full, and her cheeks were rosy like a flower, she had a soft and warm looking body. On top of this, he could sense that a strong blessing of magic was placed on her being.

"O, oi, your former tone of voice has changed, are you alright?"

Aur was a skilled magician, and when he saw that the demon's attitude had a 360 degree change, even he became curious and asked the demon.

At first he showed her Mio, who was a young girl who seemingly did not have

a high value, and the moment he laid his eyes on Mary, he didn't even continue to negotiate and he just suddenly wanted to create a contract. This was going as per Aur originally planned, however, he never expected the demon would have such a drastic change of heart.

"Ahh, I only acted like that so that I can intimidate humans, it doesn't really matter, right? More importantly, let's quickly do the contract!"

.....Don't tell me that this demon has a loli con complex....

Aur muttered out his words under his breath and at the same time, he took out a long clatter of text from his pocket and it was provisions that seemed like a contract. The demon could not take his eyes off Mary, and without even properly reading the contract, the demon agreed to the contract.

"Hey you, you tricked me didn't you!?"

The devil who was called Logan was about to catch Aur's neck and twist it like a twig.

If all types of violence against Aur was not prohibited by the contract, it is likely that he would have done just that.

"I did not lie"

"You told me that you had 666 demons under you, aren't more than 600 of them just small imps!?"

"It would be more accurate to say that 650 of them are imps. The remaining 10 are gargoyles, 5 are hell hounds and 1 succubus"

For a normal magician, they would not normally take into account imps as part of the demon army they control. After all, imps were known as the lowest of the low, the worst of the worst type of demons. In the first place, calling two or three of these useless demons normally served its purpose, and there is usually no meaning to calling hundreds of them.

"Moreover the virgin's blood! I mean, you are right that Mary's blood tasted absurdly delicious..... however... What do you mean you will only give me one or two drops of blood in one full week!?"

"I'm sure that all of these terms have been properly written in the contract?"

The one who didn't read it was you"

Usually when someone talked about giving blood to the demons, it is generally assumed that it is all the blood of the sacrifice. In other words, whilst it may not be the soul, their whole body is dedicated to the demon.

"Ahhhhhhh! I got tricked! Ahhhh!"

It was already too late. Having been bound by the contract, Logan could not attack Aur let alone the girls.

"It seems that Aur really goes all out when he deals with men doesn't he.....?
I'm kind of glad that I'm a woman"

Whilst realizing what would have happened to her if she was a male when she created the contract with Aur, Lili brushed her chest and heaved a sigh of relief as she gave a side long glance to the pitiful Logan.

Chapter 8: Side Story ① - Let's have Intercourse with the Subordinates

"Iyaa~ Marie is truly cute isn't she? Even though I am living inside of her shadow, it is still very comfortable ze"

"Don't raise your voice you pervert"

While Aur was holding on to his own head in displeasure, Marie was walking right next to him. Inside of her shadow, Logan the demon was living within it.

Other than using him for combat purposes Aur did not really know how to use him for anything else, in any case, Aur decided that Logan would be allowed to lie dormant within Marie's shadow. This wasn't because Aur was being discriminatory towards Marie or that he favoured Spina and Yunis more, instead it was more of a precaution. This is because Marie is still young and immature, she tends to wander around without knowing where she's going.

Therefore, having him be her shadow has the advantage of him being her guard and watchdog, another good reason is that Logan would finally stop complaining if he were allowed to stay as her shadow so it was used as a method to shut him up.

"Listen up, other than the weekly quota of blood, you are not allowed to lay your hands on her, you understand?"

"I'm telling you already, I understand Boss. Even for me, I don't ever want to lose such a fine specimen of a human being. Yes Lolita, No Touch!"

"No, Touch!"

"Don't copy the stupid way he speaks, Marie"

Unexpectedly his relationship with Marie wasn't actually that bad, however Aur swore in his heart that the moment Logan finished his purpose, he would immediately turn Logan into cinders and send him back to hell.

"Mio, How are things going?"

"Ah, Aur-san. Yes, I've just completed the brushing"

When Aur peered into the domesticated animal room, Mio was using a long brush in one of her hands to brush the back of a cow. She had just finished patting the back of the cow *Pon Pon*.

The animals were meant to become food as livestock, however because of the fact that Aur had been accumulating quite the abundance of food lately, there was no need to immediately cook the livestock, therefore they have been able to live comfortably for now. The person who volunteered to take care of the livestock was Mio.

To begin with she was one of the girls that used to live as a farmer's daughter, and when she came to see how negligent Aur's group had been of taking care of the livestock, she raised her eyebrows in anger. Even though she was presented by the village as a sacrifice to him, or even when it would seem that Aur may feed her soul to the devils she didn't get angry in the slightest, however on this particular matter she was able to suddenly shout and so Aur was quite surprised, however since that time she had been assigned as the brave care taker of the livestock.

Normally Mio herself would eat the amount of her modest servings of food without any complaints, however when she started taking care of the livestock, she would firmly and without reservation demand the required food for the livestock. Thanks to her, the livestock room has grown bigger and broader, facilities and equipment have been built as well. It has become a full-fledged ranch.

"I'm just about to go to the bath right now. Do you also want to come?"

"Ah, Will that be alright? Then in that case, I will accept the kind offer"

Although she doesn't seem to be the type to care that much about her external appearances, even so because she is a girl Aur still pays attention to her hygiene needs. If a person takes care of the domesticated animals, no matter how one tries to avoid it they will start to smell like the animals, and sweating is inevitable. Because it is awkward for her to be the one to request a bath, when Aur offered her the opportunity she felt quite happy.

"The baths are always heated, therefore you do not need my permission to enter it. Whenever you wish to take a bath, you may do so"

"Y-yes"

After Mio left the animal shed, her expression turned a little nervous and she gave a curt bow to Aur. When things were not related to taking care of the livestock, Mio turned into a weak natured girl that was timid and very reserved.

"Bubee!?"

When Aur kept walking down the corridor to the baths, Logan suddenly spoke in a muffled voice. Just as he was reaching the next destination, there was this pull and he was torn away from Marie's shadow as he began to materialize.

"You don't need to take a shower. Do not break this barrier"

This was the charm against evil beings from entering the bathroom which he previous installed. Even saying this, the fact is that this charm had no effect on Lilu, therefore to be quite frank, this charm was specifically made for Logan.

"Whaa!? Don't joke around with me, you bastard are you trying to monopolize Marie's soft skin all to yourself!?"

"Don't put me in the same category as you"

Having said that Aur has received Lilu's expert mouth services so many times that he can't really talk much for himself.

"Ah, excuse me Aur-san, Don't you think he is a little pitiful.....?"

Logan was prevented from entering by the barrier and Mio must have instinctively saw Logan as a sort of poor looking domesticated animal that was about to be taken to the slaughter house and she felt sorry for him and so she spoke out for him.

"Ohh, this old lady says some pretty good things!"

"Never mind, it was only my imagination, let's go"

However, the moment Logan spoke out Mio instantly turned her heels and walked into the bathroom. Although Mio may pale in comparison to the other very beautiful women living in this dungeon, after all she was in the bloom of

her youth at a ripe age of 16. Even Mio had a maiden's heart and feelings.

"Ohh, I'm sorry to have entered before you my Lord "

After opening the bathroom doors, along with being surprised Mio was also depressed. The people who were enjoying themselves in the bath was Ellen and her band of black elves. Even when Mio saw the very beautiful Lilu, Yunis and Spina line up together she would feel a sense of inferiority, but when she saw five dark brown skinned beautiful girls lined up and totally nude for all to see, the shock factor was even more impressive.

"Eh, is this a mixed bath!?"

Seeing Aur have no hesitation whatsoever as he took off all his clothes and throwing it into the basket on the side, Mio's voice instinctively turned inside out.

"It is so. At this point in time however, the only male in this dungeon is me though. Creating this room and making the water boil continuously wastes a lot of magical energy. There would be no point in me creating a separate room just for that right?"

Aur smoothly and naturally disregarded the existence of Logan as a male.

An elaborate calculation of the dungeon's corridors and pathing system, preparation of the dragon veins to supply energy to this room, being able to transfer the terrestrial heat into this room to heat up the bath everything about this room had been carefully constructed by Aur this room was his pride.

Mosaic tiles were used to decorate the room and there was a natural slant that made the water gather towards the centre of the room. The bathtub was not the kind that you set up above the floor, it was the type where the floor was dug so that hot water would be collected. When it was first built it was necessary to throw in the hot burning stones to heat up the bath, but now even without the stones the bath would be warmed to the right temperature and anyone can enter whenever they felt like it. In other words, this was a man-made hot spring.

"My lord, the bow that you gifted me the last time we met is superb! A single arrow took out a grizzly bear. I shall present to you its fur and meat later"

Ellen was being friendly and making small talk and so Aur responded with a smile. Although she used a very formal way of speaking, it was by no means the cold attitude that she used when she first met him.

The Dwarves were the one who created it and Aur enchanted the bow with his magic to turn it into a very high quality magic bow. The weight of the bow was surprisingly light and yet it's strength was still more than a crossbow. The arrow would strike wherever you aimed it and if you aimed it into the sky the arrow would fly across the horizon until you couldn't see it anymore. To top it all off, if you added the skill of the Elves with the bow than it becomes a sure hit bull's-eye weapon. When all 5 of the dark elves were wielding this bow simultaneously it is like watching a rain of arrows pouring across the battlefield.

"Umu, I'm glad that you like it. It will be good if we find your comrades soon"

Holding Marie under his arms Aur sat himself next to the circle of elves. For the young Marie the hot spring was still a little too deep for her short height, therefore so that she doesn't drown Aur was holding her up.

"Mio, you should also enter already"

Mio was just standing in the entrance of the bathroom as her face changed from a blush of red to blue she was being restless and fidgety. After being urged by Aur, Mio reluctantly took off her clothes and timidly entered the edge of the bath burying her body in the water. The warmth of the water gradually wrapped around her body, and that good feeling made her unintentionally let out a sigh of comfort.

"The thing is My Lord"

Cough clearing her throat Ellen tried to continue the conversation.

"Giving us such a wonderful thing, we would like to prove our loyalty towards my Lord. In that regard, that is..... Rather than just swearing our loyalty we would like to become one with my Lord"

Ellen took a glance at Mio for just an instant.

"Ahh, you don't have to worry about her. Do you mind it if we do it here?"

"If my Lord wishes for it, any time and place will be fine"

Sliding up towards Ellen Aur pressed against her breasts. If you were to compare it to the slender and slim white elves, the dark elves had a much more sensual body type.

"Mio, Hold her"

Aur was passing Marie towards Mio as if he was passing a baby cat. Ellen placed her hands against the edge of the bath and thrust her hips out towards Aur. Just like that when Aur pierced her from behind, the elven girls stared to approach Aur coquettishly and lean against his body.

"Haaaa..... As expected of Aur-dono, the hardness of this place is amazingg....."

"Back at your clan, they taught you how to pleasure a man didn't they? "

Using both of his hands to alternate fondling the other dark elves, Aur was thrusting into Ellen from behind as he whispered into her ears.

"Ahhh.....Of course, My lord....."

Ellen tightens the grip of her vagina and her waist was shaken intensely swallowing up Aur's member. Flesh and flesh colliding against each other creating a *Pan Pan* sound throughout the bathroom, spreading the indecent smell of a woman in heat.

"I see, this is..... Definitely deserving its reputation of being a devil skill. It truly is a devilish pleasure"

"It does not lose even to Lilu-dono's technique right? Please enjoy it to your heart's content"

In order to properly use the bow they forged their bodies. Aur's cock was screwing their soft flesh as he whispered sweet nothings into her long sensitive ears. He was thoroughly enjoying their smooth skin and their moans were raising his arousal. Although each of the elves embracing him did not use very complicated techniques, their coordination and encirclement did not lose to a succubus, this was truly a melting pleasure circle.

"However, in terms of experience in bed, you still have a long way to go, don't you?"

Aur grabbed on to her waist as he suddenly and deeply poked inside of her.

"Fu Ahhhh"

Such an overbearing pace cause her breath to be disarranged as Ellen's spine curved backwards.

In that opening, Aur rubbed his penis against her inner vagina walls and against her belly.

"Fuaaah, Ahhhhhh!"

Trembling and shivering Ellen's knees were going weak, Aur placed his hands to support her stomach as he grinded his hips. Because they were doing it from behind, it was much easier to go deeper than any other position.

"Ah, Ah, ah, ah, Ahh.....!"

Ellen did not have much room to breathe as her voice climbed higher and higher.

"Th, at, feels too, go, od.....! I'm cu....mming!"

Ellen grips on to the edge of the bathtub firmly, as she tensed up her spine and arched and shook her body. Her vagina became even narrower and it tightened itself on to Aur's thing.

"Here I come....!"

Aur pulled his waist out and... once, twice, three times he pierced into her interior.

"Ahh, Ahh, Ahhhhhhh!"

And while pressing against her supple waist with a jerk, a large amount of his lust and desires was poured inside of her.

"~~~~~ ! "

Having the interior of her womb violated, she didn't let out a single voice, she was unable to even breathe. Ellen reached the peak of her orgasm.

Although the hole was being plugged by his penis, the volume was just so much that it was beginning to flow out. He wrung out the last remaining surges of desire as he breathed out and separated from her. Ellen was also finally able

to relax a little and let go of her tense body.

Leaning her staggering and exhausted body against the edge of the bath tub she was out of energy. The pleasure she experienced was just so excessive that her whole body lost its strength and she wasn't even able to stand.

"To become like that just from one round, you still have a long way to go compared to Lilu"

Showing a wicked smile, Aur's member was now being licked clean by the two dark elves beside him as they competed to take in his flavour. The other two elves were leaning against him as they whispered in his ear.

"There are still four of us remaining. Naturally, we will also be able to experience your affections?"

"Ahh, of course"

Aur embraces the beautiful elf maidens with a grin on his face. Even if they could only last one round against him, there was 5 of them. What was highest record before Lilu was unable to bear it any longer and fainted from the pleasure? Aur was thinking such things as he grasped on to his next target.

Chapter 8: Side Story ② - Let's have Intercourse with the Subordinates

"Ahh! Ahh! Ahhhhhhhh!"

Almost like it was some sort of death cry, the vaginas of the exhausted elves were pumped with his seed. When Aur pulled out his penis, just like the four other elves her womb was filled with cloudy fluids that dripped out of her crotch area, she was leaning against the edge of the bath. These five women already lost their strength after experiencing only one orgasm. Perhaps it was because the elves bodies had a really deep orgasm?

While thinking about such things, Aur turns around to face the other way.

"Hiii"

Mio gasped when she saw that between Aur's groins, his cock had not lost any vitality and was still standing tall.

".....Did you start comforting yourself?"

Seeing such a scene before her probably made her aroused. While embracing Marie with her left arm, Mio's right arm was placed in between her crotch area. Mio panicked and quickly placed her hand behind her back as if to cover her actions.

"You don't need to hide it. Although I did not plan to embrace you..... I will

take it as the price of paying you for taking care of the livestock. Let's assume that this is your reward"

As if she was trying to escape Aur who was gradually sloshing past the hot water towards her, Mio stepped back little by little but there was not much room to retreat as she had already been sitting near the edge of the bath.

"Marie, you should get out of the bath first. Make sure to properly wipe your body and put on your clothes. Do you think you can do that?"

"Ai"

Cheerfully nodding her head, Marie went to the corner of the room where a set of clean clothes were located and she got dressed, Aur then proceeded to grab hold of Mio with both of his hands.

"Ah, excuse me, Aur-san, I'm not as beautiful as the elves over there, that is.... I mean..."

Saying this herself, she was making herself feel depressed. Yeah, for him it was a simple matter of wanting to try out different kinds of girls Because he was so used to eating such an expensive high-class meal, he thought that occasionally it would be pretty good as well if he were to eat at a homely cheap restaurant, it was that kind of feeling.

"Don't belittle yourself. While it is true that you cannot be called a beautiful girl, you are not ugly either"

Because she was having such thoughts, Aur's words really pierced the wedge

in the depths of her heart. Aur holds on to Mio's chin and looked straight into her eyes at point-blank range.

"Your appearance is not bad at all. If you polish it, I'm sure that it will shine.What do you think, shall I polish it for you?"

Aur's deep brown eyes peered into Mio. Those eyes were capable of even seeing the depth of another's soul.

I can't. I must not nod. In Mio's mind the sound of alarm bells was ringing as if warning her. If I nod now, I can't come back. I will never be able to meet my family again, I will never be able to return to being the carefree girl that didn't know anything about the world. Instinctively Mio had realized it.

She realized that from the bottom of her heart, the man in front of her who just yesterday was 『A hard to please magician-san but at the same time was really quite friendly』 actually had this fire burning inside of him, and that he was an existence even more wicked than the devils themselves.

However...

"Y....es"

Gulp, Mio nods her head. The proposal made was just so sweet and enticing, and she was not able to fight against the attraction. It does not mean that she wanted to become beautiful. Neither did she want to be praised.

It was just that the man in front of her caught her attention, and he was also interested in her, it was a simple thing and this caused Mio to go against the

warning signals her brain was sending out and made her move her body based on her instincts alone.

"Nnn....."

Aur embraces Mio who nodded her head and kissed her. The kiss was neither tender nor gentle. This was just the way he treated his 『things』, mercilessly and impudently Aur ravished her inner mouth as he pleased.

"Nnn, mu, uuu!!"

With that alone Mio reaches a light orgasm and her body trembles.

Aur placed his hands under her armpits, he lifted her up from the bath and made her sit on the edge of the hot spring. And grabbing both of her legs, he spread her apart.

"I'm going to put it in just like this"

Before Mio could even respond, Aur had already taken her virginity. Her special area was clearly already wet with a different type of fluid from the water in the hot spring because she had been watching the lewd act between Aur and the Dark Elves whilst touching herself.

"Fuaaaaaahhhhh!!"

The feeling of having the interior of her inexperienced womb be violated brought her intense pain and at the same time a more pleasurable feeling than

she had ever felt in her life, just like that she came a second time, Byuu, byuu the sound of her cumming and releasing her low tide resounded.

Her soul had already completely fallen into Aur's hands, and even though he brought her pain, he also brought her joy. If she was ordered to stick out her neck, she would probably stick out her throat towards the blade without any questions. She was just an ordinary village girl, and now this wicked and powerful magician completely and utterly possessed her.

"Fuaah, Fuu, Fuaaah, Ahhh, Fuahhh!"

The more that she had the deepest parts of her poked by Aur, she felt like lightning was running along her whole body with waves of pleasure and climax. Other than crying in a high pitched voice, there was nothing else Mio could do. Her thoughts had already long ago flown out of her head, the more that Aur came in and out of her vagina, something that was important to her previously kept on spilling out.

".....That seems to be very fun. I wonder if you will let me join in?"

Finally, Ellen and the elf's strength seemed to have recovered and before anyone noticed they were already twining their bodies against Aur's.

"Although I don't like human beings, in order to receive Aur-dono's affections, it is an exception....."

Ellen clings to Aur as she sucks on his lips, the other elf crawls her tongue along the nape of his neck.

The remaining three elves started to suck on both of Mio's breasts and also her lips.

"Nnn, Nnnnnnnn!!"

Having her mouth plugged she couldn't even let out her voice, Mio was experiencing too many orgasms that her field of vision was becoming pure white bliss, she even felt that her mind was becoming blank and empty. The memories of her parents, the memories of the livestock, all of these memories felt very distant right now as if they had flown far away. The person known as Mio was becoming lost and even the pleasure was not reaching her brain anymore. She was just in a state of vague consciousness buoyantly existing as a lump of meat to be infringed upon.

"Here I come.....!"

In such an empty vessel, Aur poured his seed into her. Bachin, suddenly the image of a rich and dense spark scatters and her consciousness is revived. At the same time, an unprecedented and terrific amount of pleasure attacked her body. This pleasure surged out to every corner of her body and filled it to the brim.

Her existence was lost and in its stead everything was filled up with the existence known as Aur.

Finally a single drop of tear streamed down Mio's cheeks.

"Are these Hellhounds.....?"

Aur brought back five black dogs and Mio was staring at them in wonder.

"Yeah. Whilst these maybe a type of demonic dogs, the way you care for them shouldn't be any different from a regular dog.

While they may have big bodies, they will not attack you, therefore you can feel relieved"

"I understand. I will try my hardest to take care of them!"

Whilst patting the huge dogs that were as large as a bull, Mio showed a light-hearted smile just like she used to before. However, there was this new type of sex appeal in her look that didn't exist in it before, she was also full of confidence.

Her soul had fallen to darkness, and even the toxic miasma that demons exuded no longer affected her in a negative way. On the contrary, the miasma was making her physical condition even better.

"Then I will rely on you"

"Yes. As long as Aur-sama instructs me to do something, I will be willing to do anything!"

The Mio right now, even if Aur ordered her to, she would gladly send these pack of hounds against her own parents. In normal circumstances, after embracing the sacrificial girls and or using their blood for magic, he would return them to the village, however by Aur's whim, and because she was so good at taking care of the livestock, Aur decided that Mio would be taken

prisoner by the darkness for her whole life and serve him.

Which choice would have made Mio happier? This was something that we will never find out.



Chapter 8.5: Dungeon Commentary

This is the dungeon's state after the end of the eighth chapter.

Number of floors: 3 Dungeon Floors

Miasma: 4

Notoriety: 2

Saved up Magic: 20 (Units: 10,000/day)

Magic Consumption: 7 Units (10,000/day)

New Facilities:

☆ Door LV 2

This is the strong door made by the Dwarven race. Some magic is used at the time it was made, it was endowed with both anti-physical damage and anti-magical damage therefore it is sturdy in its own way.

☆ Door LV 3

This is a firm door made by the Dwarven race, Aur also applied his own magic when it was being made. It was a door that was placed at the intersection between the dungeon floors, and it was not something anybody could easily destroy. In order to get through this door, it is necessary to defeat the boss of each of individual dungeon floor, however at the end of the eighth chapter boss type characters have not yet been implemented in each floor.

☆ Treasure Chest

This is a treasure chest that is actually a trap. It is exceedingly heavy, and it is not possible to bring the chest home easily. When someone tries to forcibly open it or destroy it the trap would immediately activate, the contents of the treasure chest will disappear, and punish the impudent person.

As a matter of fact, there was a simple transportation formation inserted in the box, therefore as long as the box is not destroyed Aur can freely change the

type of trap and treasure within the box.

☆ Workshop

This is the workshop of the Dwarven race. Ranging from weapons to armor to furniture, it is a place where anything can be made. The treasure and armaments used as bait for the treasure chest, or the furniture that the dwellers of the Dungeon needed for their rooms, these types of things could be requested and made by the Dwarven race in exchange for food and alcohol.

☆ Room for the Elves

The room beside the bathroom was hastily redecorated and prepared for the Elves usage. There was five rooms in total, but only Ellen's room was one size larger than the others.

☆ Livestock room

This was a room used to breed cows, pigs and chicken. In the beginning the animals weren't classified and were just shoved into one room, moreover, all the food was just scattered and spread across the ground, but this changed completely and was renovated once the demand was made by Mio. The size was around 3.5 times larger than the bathroom and the domesticated animals were divided by fences, in order to properly take care of the animals various types of equipment were put in place. In addition, it reached the point that even demonic animals and even the speciality imps were being taken care of in this room. With each passing day the number of subordinates that were given a room in the livestock room increased and it will become necessary to make the room larger and larger.

☆ Bathroom – Revision

Because the magical energy from the dragon veins was forcibly used to create a geothermal heat, the rocks that were burned to create the heat would be perpetually hot so that warm water is always available. The ground was also refitted with mosaic tiles, the drainage system was improved, and at the corner of the bathroom there is a dressing room where clean clothing is readily available.

Mixed bathing area. (※ Excluding male demons that is)

New War Potential:

☆ Kobold

War potential: 2

This monster is born when a sprite who lives in the mine becomes corrupted. They have the ability to corrode iron. They weren't that strong in battle but, just based on this ability alone, soldiers hated their guts. Considering that they were previously creatures that lived in a mine, they were especially good at digging, strengthening and expanding the tunnels.

☆ Ellen (Black Elf race)

War Potential: 8 Maximum Magical Capacity: 4

They are known as Elven fairies of the forest; she is one of the leaders of the black tribe controlling the dark aspects of the forest. Even amongst her own Elven brethren she is especially outstanding in terms of strength, and she was always able to hit the bulls-eye with her bow, she even had an excellent knowledge of magical arts. She is also able to store quite a considerable amount of magical energy.

☆ Black Elves

War Potential: 7 Maximum Magical Capacity: 3

These were the subordinates of Ellen, a part of the black elf tribe. Though they were one step inferior in comparison to Ellen, they were still trained very well. They were the best of the elite. The four of them combined would have about the same amount of fighting power that Yunis possessed. By the way, their names are: Aletto, Betty, Kuroe and Delfina.

☆ Dwarfs

War Potential: 6

Superior blacksmithing skills and an ugly appearance. They are classified as sprites of both fire and earth, also sprites of the forest. They have a bad relationship with the Elves. Although they are also known as black dwarfs, unlike the Elves who were divided amongst their own race, the Dwarves were a race that "Would do anything in return for the right price" That's the kind of

meaning it took. Even if they are known for their blacksmithing skills, their individual skills in the battle field cannot be underestimated; they are first-class warriors.

☆ Giant Fly

War Potential: 1

A huge fly. In saying this, it's only about 30 cm in size and there is little fighting power. It's about the same as a goblin. It's an existence that is normally used to open up a fight. However, when not in the battlefield, they mainly just fly around in the dark dungeon.

One thing noteworthy about them is that they are quite mobile creatures, whenever there is an intruder they will be the first to know and they will be able to inform the others of the danger by using an alarm like sound. Furthermore, whenever they get preyed on by the giant spiders they would also release this alarming sound so within the dungeon this type of development was quite normal.

☆ Orge

War Potential: 5

They are called man eating demons and their height exceeds 3 m. Not limited to just humans, as long as it moves and as long as it isn't a demon, it will kill and eat the prey. They don't form groups; they are a selfish bunch. It may be difficult to gather them together as a group, but their strength is considerably strong in comparison to other creatures. As a very durable race, they are a promising war potential. Inside of Aur's dungeon their main source of food is the goblins.

☆ Aphrodisiac Slime

War Potential: 0

It doesn't do any damage to living things, instead it can only digest their clothes, furthermore, once it comes into contact with the skin, it will have an effect similar to a love potion whereby the target's urge to breed and arousal is amplified. It was like it's existence was made just for the purpose of being in an erotic novel. Well amongst the ero fantasy stories, their existence is quite well

known.

When someone wanted to make this kind of slime for real, they don't need to be able to use magic but, their alchemy skills, talent and creativity must be at a genius level. In any case, after it was made, Aur retrieved it and placed a seal on it for the time being.

☆ Mio

War Potential: 0 Maximum Magical Capacity: 0.1

She was once a normal village girl, but Aur corrupted her soul with darkness, and she was reborn as Dark Mio. Originally she had the skill "Domestic animal handler" but then it was replaced with a skill called "Understanding of Beasts". This ability allows her to understand the demonic beasts and to a certain extent it also allows her to communicate with them, however, she herself doesn't have any sort of fighting potential to speak of, but if she were nearby one of Aur's subordinate beasts she would be able to easily control them.

☆ Logan (Lesser Demon)

War potential: 9 Consumption of Mana: 3

While he may be a lesser demon, on the contrary, his combat efficiency is actually about the same as Yunis, he known as the boastful mighty demon however, he is a lolicon.

What does Lesser mean? One of the meanings is that they are the lowest class demons to have rebelled against the gods in the ancient era, In terms of dealing with the humans, the lesser demons are regarded as extremely effective.

However, he is a lolicon.

Moreover, he is a lolicon.

Current Dungeon Situation

Both domains that are ruled by him and those that are not ruled by him directly have both been enhanced, in regards to the dwarves and kobolds; they cooperated and have increased the defensive capabilities of the dungeon. The dungeon is now able to repel beginner to intermediate level adventurers even

without Aur's direct supervision.

Furthermore, the groundwork has been laid and preparations to draw many adventures to the dungeon is now complete.

new dungeons 新しい戦力 potential

エレン (馬アールグ)

●戦力: 8 ●最大野営能力: 4

森の妖精アールグのうち、森の持つ樹の力をつかさどる馬の民族の族長。馬アールグ達の中でも時に抜き出る能力を持ち、百鬼夜行の馬の族長と並ぶほどの知識を持つ。魔法野営もかなり高い。

ミオ

●戦力: 9 ●最大野営能力: 0.1

普通の村娘だったが、オウルに導かれて来た。ダークミオとして転生。元々持っていたスキル「転生」の強い代わり。これは魔獣・魔物の魂を宿り、これは魔獣・魔物自身に宿る事が出来る能力で、自身には戦闘能力はないものの、オウル配下の魔獣であれば自由に操る事が出来る。

ローガン (レッサーデーモン)

●戦力: 8 ●消費能力: 3

レッサーという名とは裏腹に、ユニウスに戦う戦術能力を誇る強大な魔獣。でもロコ・レッサーとは、神代に神に方向付けた魔獣の中では下座。という意味であり、人間が扱えるものの中ではむしろ最上級に近い能力を持つ。でもロコ・レッサー。

コボルト

●戦力: 2

鉱山の妖精が憑依した鉱生生まれた妖精。鉄を操る能力を持つ。強さはさほどでもないが、その能力によって戦士には非常に嫌われる。元鉱山の妖精だから鉱山魔物の得意としており、自在に鉱山を拡張強化する事が出来る。

黒アールグ

●戦力: 7 ●最大野営能力: 3

ユニウス配下の黒アールグ達。ユニウスに歩み寄るもの、いざという時に頼れる族長の精鋭の精鋭。四人編で戦えば、ユニウスと互角程度の勝負に持ち込むほどの戦術力を持つ。ちなみに名前にはそれらしいレイト、ベティ、クロエ、デルフィナという。

ドヴェルグ

●戦力: 6

卓球した鍛冶の腕と強い容姿を持つ小人。火と鉄の妖精であり、森の妖精であるアールグとは対照的だが、ユニウスと互角程度の勝負に持ち込むほどの戦術力を持つ。ちなみに名前にはそれらしいレイト、ベティ、クロエ、デルフィナという。

current 現状のダンジョン situation

非支配領域、支配領域共に戦力が充実。またドヴェルグ、コボルトの協力によって大幅に防衛能力が増強された。初級〜中級程度の冒険者ではオウルの下に迫りつつも事象は出来なくなり、同時に多くの冒険者を引き寄せた下地が出来上がっている。

HOW TO BOOK ON THE DEVIL

DUNGEON INFORMATION

ダンジョン解説

【階層数】

3階層

●階層: 4
●悪名: 2
●野営能力: 20 (単位: 万/日)
●消費能力: 7 (単位: 万/日)

new dungeons 新しい施設 installations

【扉LV2】ドヴェルグによって作られた頑丈な扉。作られた時点である程度の能力を備えており、対物理、対魔法双方に対してそれなりの強度を持つ。

【扉LV3】ドヴェルグによって作られ、オウルが魔術をかけて作った堅固な扉。各階層間を守り、滅多な事では破壊出来ない。この扉をくぐる為には各階層のボスを倒す必要があるが、Step.4終了時点でボスは未実装である。

【宝箱】民のかかった宝箱。非常に重く、簡単には持つて帰る事は出来ない。無理に開けたら破壊しようとすると思が暴動し、中身のものを奪おうとする不心得者に罰を与える。実は簡易転送機が仕込まれており、破壊されなければ民の報酬と中身をオウルが自在に使える事が出来る。

【工房】ドヴェルグの工房。武器から家具まで何でも作れるように出来ている。各種魔物や宝箱に入れるものの類とある武器、迷宮の住人達の部屋に入れる家具などは主に酒や食料と引き換えにここで作成される。

【アールグの部屋】魔獣の種にあった部屋を急遽改装し、アールグの為に用意された。5部屋あり、エレンの部屋だけ1部屋大きい。

【家畜部屋】牛や羊、鶏などを飼育している部屋。元は家畜道を飼育関係なく押し込め、地面に餌をばら撒いていただけだったが、ミオの要求により一新。魔獣の種に以前4倍の大きさで作られ、家畜道は横によって区切られ、世話の為の様々な器具が置かれている。なお、魔獣などの世話も一手に任せられるようになり、専門となるインプも部下に与えられて家畜部屋は日々増築の予定を過っている。

【魔獣・改】魔獣の能力を利用して無理やりに地熱を引き込む事で、焼けた岩を入れずとも常に温かい湯が利用出来るようになった。地面もモザイクタイルを敷き詰め水はけを良くし、脱衣所の片隅にはいつの間にか浴衣が豊富に用意されている。混浴。(※男用魔獣を除く)

new dungeons 新しい戦力 potential

ジャイアントフライ

●戦力: 1

巨大なハエと違って30センチほどで、戦闘力はずいぶん強い。ゴブリンと互角の戦いを繰り広げられる稀有な存在。ただし、強い迷宮でも稀な存在を飛ぶその機動力にだけは特筆すべきものがあり、侵入者があつた場合真っ先に気づく警戒隊で迎へるに勝てない。また、警戒隊によって引寄せられたジャイアントフライに捕食される事も迷宮内ではよく見られる現象である。

オーガ

●戦力: 5

生物は一切傷つけず身につけた衣服だけを消化し、腐敗効果で発掘させるというエコ小獣の為に生まれたかのような存在。エコファンタジーではお馴染みだが実態に作ろうという。技術は必要ないが天才的なバランス感覚と発想を要求される。なお、その後のオウルに回収、封印された。

魔薬スライム

●戦力: 0

生物は一切傷つけず身につけた衣服だけを消化し、腐敗効果で発掘させるというエコ小獣の為に生まれたかのような存在。エコファンタジーではお馴染みだが実態に作ろうという。技術は必要ないが天才的なバランス感覚と発想を要求される。なお、その後のオウルに回収、封印された。

Chapter 9: Let's Invade the Town

Part 1

Aur's current dungeon has three separate floors.

Even if it did have three hierarchies, the third underground floor is not a dungeon. In each of the dungeon floors a set of stairs and or downward slopes have been built to make it more easy to transverse between each floor. The distance of the first floor from ground level is approximately 10 m. Regarding each of the floors, Aur's dungeon is approximately 100 m to 120 m deep, furthermore the width of each floor is at least 3 to 4 times the depth, it was a big dungeon.

In order to access the next level of the dungeon there is only one pathway in between each of the hierarchies. A solid door was installed and only some selected people including Aur, has the key to be able to pass through the door with ease. This door has been reinforced with magic, and even if someone of Yunis or Logan's calibre was to try and destroy the door, the door would only take minor damage and it would take them a long time before they would be able to completely destroy it and get through, it was a stubborn door that boasted its durability.

The beings that live within each of the floors are different, in the first floor there were plenty of monsters and or wild demon beasts that just came in without permission, but in the second floor there was several monsters which Aur made contracts with. Lastly in the third floor, this was a place where Aur and his lovers live in, it was a residential area.

Even deeper in the depths of the third floor was this room with a huge table in the middle of it. This is precisely where Aur and the others were gathered right now.

"Finally, we are going to be invading this town"

Aur spoke with a solemn voice and all the members were paying attention. The people gathered around the table were: Lilu, Yunis, Spina, Ellen and her

group of elves.

"Although we have managed to accumulate a considerable war force, just like the last time we tried to forcefully contract the village do not think that this will be easy. Do you guys know the difference between a village and a town?"

"Umm..... There's more people?"

Lilu answers by reflex. Because the answer she gave was too obvious, Aur refused to make a comment.

"Hmm this is a question about human beings isn't it..... no, wait a minute. Comparing the difference between a large town and a small village community, the large town will have more people who are armed for battle, furthermore, they may also have tall watch towers filled with archers that are equipped with bows"

Ellen answered and this time Aur gave her a nod.

"It isn't just a matter of there being more people, they would also have trained their own armies and amassed their own war potential. You are correct in saying this. Is there anything else?"

"When war potential is mentioned, I think that other than soldiers, they may also have adventurers as well? If we are talking about a town, they most definitely have a guild"

Considering Yunis was in the adventurer family business herself, she was able to confidently answer this fact. However, acting like that was not the answer he wished to hear, Aur merely repeated the words "Anything else?".

".....Diversity"

Saying a single word, Spina raised her voice.

"Within a town, there is a variety of human beings. Not only do they have human beings that live in the town, there are also: Adventurers, travelling merchants, tourists and government officials"

"That's right"

Aur nodded slowly.

"In a village, you may say that there is only villagers living there. The village chief's intentions are the general will of the villagers. If an agreement can take place with the head of the village, then even if the individual feelings of the villagers rejects this agreement, in general the whole village will form an agreed consensus. However, this is different within a town"

Lilu and Ellen who both weren't human beings didn't really get the point, but Yunis exclaimed "ahh so that's the case".

"If they don't like the current situation of the town, there are many travellers and merchants that can just simply leave the town. If the people want something, the mayor of the town will make up for it using the tax payed by its citizens. There aren't many people who want to make the town their permanent residency. If things are forcibly demanded, the town will simply go on a decline, and soon it will fall into ruins. This isn't very different from just pillaging the village itself"

"Just like we did with the village, isn't it possible to make a condition so that we will continue to profit from the town?"

"Even in towns, though there may be some amount of people doing hard labour and farm work, the level of their self-sufficiency is nowhere near as high as a village. There isn't really any mutual benefit. As for the guards it is a similar situation. It is not really plausible to get rid of their guards as the guards provide a form of independence and because of it their town is able to grow, it is part of their developing infrastructure. There aren't many things that we can do in that aspect"

Yunis cast her eyes downwards as she spoke out with a little bit of sadness.

"Then..... Are we just trying to invade them by force and plunder their resources?"

"If such a thing was to be continued, the world would fall to ruins. If it came to that, we wouldn't gain any profits either"

As if trying to sooth Yunis's worries, Aur spoke to her in a gentle tone as he replied.

"We only need to arrange it. A "profitable plan for us" that is"

Part 2

On that day, the weather was beautiful and clear.

The brilliant sunlight shining down upon your skin, and the wind that gentle brushed past your cheeks felt pleasant. It was a picturesque scene of a beautiful late autumn weather. Jake released a dull yawn *fuahh*.

Although recently there has been some disturbing rumours floating about, this town that was on the outskirts of the country was peaceful to a disgusting degree. However, he in fact extremely liked this aspect of the town.

"Sup, Jake. How you doin?"

His co-worker, Mack, calls out to him as he climbed the watchtower.

"Just like usual. The weather is clear, and I feel great, there are no abnormalities today"

"I expected as much"

Mack faces towards Jake before flumping himself heavily down on the floor of the watchtower, he then took out a pack of cards from within his breast pocket.

"Wanna play some poker?"

"Sounds good to me"

Being on watch duty, they often had free time. Mack easily shuffles the cards and distributed five pieces.

"It would be pretty good if we could get some sort of goblin attacks sometimes, don't you think?"

"That's true ey"

Mack pulled out a single copper coin from his bosom as he pointed his thoughts out.

Giving feedback and agreeing with Mack, Jake also pulled out a copper coin from his bosom, however within his own mind, he actually wished for it to continue being this peaceful. He did not welcome any sort of disturbance. If he was to express his true feelings, he would want to spend the rest of his life in

peace similar to a plant that grew in peace.

"I'm gonna change 3 cards"

Mack throws three of his cards, and pulled another three cards from the pile.

In other words, it could be assumed that his original hand was a single pair. Even if his cards are improved by the exchange, the probability is that he probably got three of a kind now. Looking at the cards in his own hands, Jake showed a broad grin on his face. His hands were already a flush to begin with.

"I'm not going to swap out any of my cards"

"Hou, you seem pretty confident. Raise"

Mack places another copper coin on top of the table.

"Raise"

Jake follows suit and then adds an additional two copper coins, then Mack's expression changed.

".....I raise again"

Mack instantly increased his raise and put an additional three copper coins. Did he really have such a good hand? Jake started to analyse Mack's expression. Jake's current hand was a flush, and his highest card being a king. The only thing that can beat this combination is either a full house, four of a kind or a straight flush. The fact that Mack exchanged three cards, it was highly unlikely if not impossible for him to obtain that kind of hand.

"That's fine with me, I'll follow"

Jake proceeds to add another two copper coins and then opens his cards one by one.

"I have a king flush. What about you?"

Mack's eyes were wide open as they filled with astonishment.

"Oi, you've gotta be kidding me....."

He released a voice of despair filled with hopelessness. The cards drips down and falls out of his hand.

"Oi oi, just cause you lost in a card game, you don't need to make that kind of face man. Is that how badly you needed the money?"

As if he didn't hear what Jake just said, Mack had his eyes wide open. Jake looked at Mack's cards.

"What?! You got a full house!?"

The cards that Mack dropped were two aces and then three eights, it was a full house. It is a value that is above Jake's flush. However, as if his delights were short lived, Mack looked upwards and stood up as his gaze fixated on the outside.

"What the hell is that.....?"

Following his gaze, Jake instinctively mutters out. Following Mack's gaze, faraway into the distant horizon, there was hundreds of monsters marching in a row towards the town.

The alarm bell in the town started to ring and harsh voices started to echo in the surroundings.

"It's monsters! hundreds of monsters are coming to attack us!!"

To the sound of the bell, Mack screamed at the soldiers who had been gathered under the watchtower.

"Did you say monsters? What are they, goblins?"

The soldier down below didn't feel the sense of urgency as he casually asked back. Jake started to join in as he raised his voice.

"Not only goblins, Orcs and even Ogres are lined up in a formation! You need to wake up all the adventurers sleeping at the inns, or the town will be ruined!!"

"Are you sure your aren't making a mistake? I've never heard of a goblin and ogre peacefully walking side by side you know?"

Ogre's are human-eating cannibalistic creatures that were ferocious and brutal. It wasn't limited to just humans, as long as it moved, an ogre would attack it and eat it for dinner. Goblins were creatures that looked like delicious desserts in the eyes of Ogres. Even the orcs, there has never been a case where

they attacked in cooperation with other races in order to invade a human settlement.

"As if I'd make a mistake in identifying what a goblin or ogre looks like?! Because it's such an unexpected situation, I'm telling you that you soldiers wouldn't be able to handle it alone!! Just frickin listen and wake up those good-for-nothings sleeping in the inn!!"

While he was now in this respectable occupation of being a watch guard, in the past Jake had actually been one of those adventurers who had to face life-or-death crisis every single day. During those times, he obviously came across orcs and or ogres, even if his physical condition may have declined due to the lack of activity, he was still very confident in the clarity of his eyes. His former adventurer's intuition was sounding a huge alarm bell that told him he needed to do everything in his power to alarm the town.

During his active days as an adventurer, his intuition had never failed him even once. Even now, Jake still believed in himself.

"What is that?"

Along with Mack muttering, Jake turns around, and that's when he saw this small demon flapping its wings with a *pitter patter* as it flew towards here. He had also seen one of these before. This was an Imp. Those imps were waving some sort of a flag as it fluttered in the air, and Jake's had this worst premonition of what was about to occur.

"Wait, Don't shoot it down!"

He stopped the soldiers who immediately armed their bows, and received the flag like thing from the imp. As he expected, this was a letter. He didn't sense any hostile actions coming from the imp, and after it sent the letter to Jake, the imp returned to where the monsters were encamped outside.

"Call the mayor. Also call out the chief of the soldiers..... along with the head of the merchant guild"

Jumping down from the watch tower, Jake shouted to the soldiers. Although the tower was at a considerable height, this level of altitude was nothing to Jake who had honed his bodies lightness skill and dexterity.

"The Magician Aur has sent a declaration of war"

Part 3

"We should fight them back in full force!"

Banging his fist against the desk the leader of the soldiers shouts.

"If we did that, we wouldn't be able to measure how much of a loss we would suffer. I think that it may be wiser to compromise with them?"

The Merchant guild's leader calmly spoke.

"Muu....."

While stroking his long beard the town mayor groaned.

'If you obey my commands and pay taxes, I will let you off. Otherwise, I will use force to make you bend to my will. You will have two hours to decide, if you wish to obey me, open your gates within that time frame and come out to greet me'

This was roughly what was contained in document that Aur had written and sent out to the Mayor. Jake yelled out that it was a declaration of war, but if you were to be more precise about it, it was closer to an ultimatum. In any case, within these two hours, they needed to decide whether to fight, or whether to concede. The people in the Mayor's reception room was: The Mayor, the guard captain, the merchant guild leader and for some reason or another Jake who was appointed as the representatives of the adventurer's. They were all exchanging looks with each other.

Moreover, the guard captain had a do-or-die attitude, whereas the merchant guild leader had the opinion of submitting to Aur, these were two entirely different and very conflicting views. The Mayor couldn't decide which option he'd choose and Jake wasn't interested enough to interfere with the matter, and so they were left in an undecided state.

"Are you telling me that you are going to submit yourself to an evil magician?! You shameful human being! Not only that, this is clearly an act of aggression towards our Figuria Kingdom!"

"Then allow me to ask you frankly, do you think that you will be able to defeat

the demon horde outside?"

The soldiers were actually people that was sent by the Kingdom. At the top of the country there is a king, furthermore under the king, there are lords who govern various areas within the kingdom. And one step below the lords there is the Town Mayor who governs a city and below that a village headman who governs a village. taxes are sucked up from the bottom of the food chain all the way to the top.

Aur's demands are that the taxes of this city are sent to him instead of Figuria Kingdom..... In other words, it is almost like saying that the city will change which country it belongs to. The most surprising thing about all this is that, the amount that Aur demands to be paid in taxes is actually a lot cheaper than what is demanded of them by Figuria Kingdom.

The soldiers which belong to Figuria vehemently refuses to give in, but the merchants who are driven by profits wanted to agree to Aur's terms. The town was in a predicament and at a loss at what he should do. This was because of this one sentence that Aur wrote in the document.

'In the case that you obey me, I will prohibit this city to pay any taxes to Figuria Kingdom'

Because of this one thing... If Aur went under the pretext of prohibiting the town from amassing military power, then they wouldn't antagonize Figuria Kingdom and they could also pay less taxes. If this was the case, the town would simply be enriched.

The town can act as if they were "reluctantly" obeying Aur's commands, and if Figuria Kingdom decided that they wanted the town to pay taxes as per usual, the Town Mayor can simply say "Then please subjugate the evil magician Aur first" he could have this kind of stance against both parties. The thoughts by the Town Mayor were actually the opposite to the ones by the Merchant Guild Leader. The Town Mayor was thinking this "If Aur was to fight against the country, just how long and how far could he last?"

"Don't we have adventurers in this city?! If this is about taking care of monsters, aren't those outlaws the perfect bunch to perform this duty?!"

"Well, that may be true but you know what? They are the type of people who

won't take any actions unless there is compensation involved. Who is going to pay for them?"

Jake who had been silent all this time responded to the words of the guard captain.

"You bunch of cowards...! At such a critical period for the city, are you still going to spout that kind of nonsense!? The enemy is an evil magician! this is an act of war! We have justice on our side, there is no need for any other reason to fight....."

"However, the other party did not come here to plunder our city. In fact, if we concede to their demands, we will actually make a profit. Even knowing that this is the case, are you still suggesting that we put our life on the line for nothing?"

"Well even if you say that to me, I'm not really an adventurer anymore..... but what I am doing is clearly stating what the other adventurers will definitely say in response to your words"

The guard captain was shouting, the merchant leader was retorting calmly, whilst Jake was interfering with the conversation.

"Be quiet for a little while!"

The discussions were getting too complicated and the Mayor shouted out in order to shut everyone up.

"You said that your name was Jake? You are one of the people who directly saw what the enemy looked like, right?"

The Mayor calmed his mind and asked Jake with determination.

"Please speak frankly. If you include every soldier and adventurer in this town and we fight with everything we've got..... what do you think our chances are of defeating this enemy?"

"Listen up you people, hear my words carefully!"

The soldiers who were lined up in a row and also in front of the other adventurers, the leader of the soldiers raised his voice.

"The enemy is an evil magician named Aur, and his subordinates are demons and monsters! Without knowing what their magical prowess is like, their numbers easily exceed 300! In comparison, we only have a mere 200 people serving as troops! However we are the proud soldiers of Figuria kingdom, if you brave adventurers are willing to combine our efforts and work together, we will easily be able to defeat the likes of weak Goblins and Orcs!"

The path that the Mayor chose was one of resistance. He believed they could win. However, he also predicted that a great price was to be paid. This is the answer that Jake gave the Mayor, and the Mayor chose to believe in Jake's words.

Instead of just seeking profits, they chose the path of bravery and valour, they were determined to not succumb to evil.

However, on the dark side of this decision, the more damage the adventurers group took as a whole, the less they would have to pay them when the war was over. This kind of calculation was also taken into consideration.

"Take up arms, raise your swords! Justice is on our side, evil will perish when faced against the light! Let's go to war! For this city that we love!"

Ouuuuu! the men of the crowd raised their voices. You could even say that these two groups were usually antagonistic towards each other, but facing a common enemy, both the adventurers and the soldiers were working together to win the war. Their enemy was the evil magician who are accompanied by a group of savage monsters. The soldiers and adventurers who didn't know the demands given by Aur were excited by the situation as their bloods flared with the spirit of righteousness.

Anyone who carries a sword in this era would fantasize about being a hero. Feeding into their desires to become heroes they created this exciting atmosphere.

"Get into your positions! The goblins will be left to the vanguards, however aiming for the Ogre's when you see the chance is preferred! They are large creatures and easy targets, use all efforts to aim at them and shoot them down!"

People who were proficient with the use of a bow climbed the watch towers

and prepared to snipe the intruders. There were soldiers with spears positioned in front of the gate, behind them there was adventurers who were skilled with magic.

"The enemy is controlling three kinds of monsters. Whilst we don't know how many among them are magicians, but surely they will have little to none magical capabilities. Even if they shoot fireballs at us, do not be afraid, our magicians will cover you so just focus your attention on exterminating the goblins, soldiers"

"...To think that there would come a day when we trusted you with our backs..... But in saying that I don't think we could find a more reliable ally!"

The adventurers who were magicians were communicating with the soldiers, and the soldiers were returning a friendly smile.

.....It was possible to win this! Even if this body rots, the brave heroes will succeed and destroy the evil magician. The guard captain sincerely believed in this outcome. His body was filled to the brim with energy, and he felt that his armor was lighter than ever before. This is the first time that he went to war with such energetic feelings.

There is nothing that he was afraid of anymore.

"Let's go, brave Heroes!"

Pang...

A light trivial sound echoed.

And just like that, the upper body of the guard captain disappeared.

Part 4

"Ah, damn it!"

Ellen suddenly vented out her frustrations and when Aur turned his gaze to look in her direction, she looked at him apologetically.

"That is, I'm sorry My Lord. There was this man standing in the front lines, and he was taking on this very arrogant and cocky pose in the battlefield, so I let my arrow loose"

She apologises in a tone similar to when someone broke a glass cup accidentally. In front of Aur's eyes, all the people who were gathering in front of the gate wasn't even worthy of his distinction.

Looking up into the sky, he could see that the sun was approaching its mid-point and was starting to decline towards the west.

"No matter. Their time is about up and judging from their battle formations, they have given us our answer. Well then, shall we begin?"

The number of underlings working under Aur right now was: 200 Goblins, 70 Orcs and 30 Ogres. Moreover, Aur, the Black Elves, Spina and lastly Lilu was also participating. Yunis and Logan were left behind in the dungeon to protect it.

Mio and Marie were not suited for combat to begin with and Whilst Spina was not really considered as part of the fighting force right now, she was brought along so that she could experience and learn from the battle for future reference.

"Elves, your task is to shoot down and kill all the archers stationed on top of the watchtower. When my signal is given, you will attack them immediately. Lilu, Spina, come here"

The Elves nocked up their arrows and started to shoot their arrows one after another. Even though this was supposed to be a watchtower and they were handicapped by the height, the range and reach of their bows were totally different from the bows the archers used in town. even with the added height of being at the watch tower their arrows were not able to reach the Elves.

Conversely, this was no issue for the Elves as they began to kill and shoot down the archers one after another.

Their sturdy bow was capable of instantly killing a grizzly bear with a single blow. Even from such a long distance, if a human were to get hit by an arrow launched by an elf, half of their body would be blown off in its entirety just from the resulting impact.

Instantly after, the enemy standing in front of the gates fell into great chaos and confusion.

Aur was being attended upon by Lilu and Spina who was standing to the left and right of him. He began to recite a magical incantation. While the amount of magical energy within Aur's body was insufficient, because he was able to use Lilu as a medium and suck up the magical energy directly from her body, he was capable of having this explosive amount of mana. If the flow of mana is too excessive, it can actually become poison for the person who cannot contain it.

Therefore, the Lilu who was standing by his side was acting as a means to contain that energy and he was sucking up mana directly from her body to convert it into energy. theoretically, Aur made arrangements and injected the Lilu with large amounts of magical energy and now by retrieving mana from her, Aur should be capable of using even the grandest of magical spells.

"Now then, here I go....."

Adjusting the composition of his magic, Lilu continues to supply mana to Aur by kissing him. Drawing a deep breath, Aur swings his glowing arms down.

"Burst!"

A great explosion occurred as the gate of the town was scattered and smashed into pieces.

"What happened!? What the hell is going on!?"

"My arms..... My arms is goneeeee!! Where did it go arghhhh!?"

"What are the archer corps doing!?"

"Risha..... I really wanted to meet you one last time..."

"Those guys have already been annihilated!"

"Coming, they are coming!"

"Nooo, I don't want to die, I ain't staying in a place like this any longer!"

The battlefield was in total mayhem. Including the captain of the soldiers who died by Ellen's arrow, the archers on top of the watch towers had already been shot down one after another and died. There was a conflict between those who wanted to barricade themselves inside of the town and those who wanted to go out in order to fight and kill the Dark Magician. Because they lost their captain, the group of soldiers without a leader could not decide on an action, instead they were doing the most foolish thing they could, which was to stand around doing nothing.

There was a large explosion at the gate. Even though the gate was made out of wood, it was extremely thick and was an important gate which defended the town. The strength of the gate was considerably high, unless someone used a battering ram or continuously shot magic towards it, it was not a gate that could be broken at a moment's notice. And yet, this precise gate was completely destroyed into a thousand splinters.

Many soldiers including various adventurers fell prey to the explosion and the enemy did not give them time to recuperate as they began marching towards the city, seeing their approach the city was in a state of panic.

"W-we shall defend the town to the death! You adventurers must struggle to repel the enemy!"

"What did you just say!? Don't joke around with me, as if I could fight a monster like that!"

"We have payed you money, so at least do your work! In the first place, aren't you the ones who guaranteed that you would be able to protect us from their magical attacks!? Don't just talk big and start doing your frickin job!!"

"there is no one in this world that can prevent a magical spell of that magnitude! T-that was an ultra-super-long distance castle sieging spell you know!? That is not a technique a human can pull off! I don't need your money, you can have it back!"

Just a little while ago they were exchanging a merry conversation with smiles on their faces, but now they were in a heated argument.

'If the need arises, use the adventurers as a meat shield'

This was the orders given directly by the Mayor of the town towards the soldiers. In that situation, the payment will also decrease.

"You shall not! If you try to escape from battle..... then we will treat you as traitors and deal with you first!"

Their eyes becoming bloodshot and crazed, the soldiers began to point their spears towards the adventurers. In front of them a group of monsters was marching forwards, behind them, the soldiers were pointing their spears towards them. The adventurers exchanged looks with each other and steeled themselves.

"....we understand. Let's fight till our last breath then!"

And like that, they rushed towards the demons.

Looking at the soldiers who entered back into the protection of the town, one of the adventurer's spits into the ground as he muttered.

"Idiots. There is no gate and no archers to speak of, even if they barricade themselves in the city, what do they think they can do? Aren't they just going to be massacred along with all the civilians in town?"

Naturally, there is no need to mention that the adventurers had no plans to bravely face their enemies. Instead of charging directly into Aur's army, the adventurers changed their course and began to run away. The enemy is aiming for the city. If they just stepped to the side a little and let them through, there is no longer any need to fight each other. The adventurers had all chosen to abandon this losing battle and flee.

"Fools. Even if you try to let them pass, they will be standing out there like sitting ducks, as if those monsters will let you get away"

Looking at the actions of the adventurers, one of the soldiers spat out. They have a method of attack to exterminate all the archers. Even if they were to take a detour and try to escape, they would only be pursued and murdered.

However, contrary to their expectations, none of the monsters went for the escaping adventurers and they were actually allowed to safely escape from the battlefield.

"...Is it really alright if we do not shoot them down, My Lord?"

"Yes"

Ellen had already prepped her bow pointing it towards the fleeing adventurers but Aur nodded his head stopping her.

He needed to teach them a clear message in regards to this war.

"The battle seems to have been decided"

Before long, the monsters had begun surging into town. the plan was to stop the goblins before they completely destroyed the town. The orcs were being controlled by Aur, the ogres were being perfectly manipulated by Lilu, but the goblins were not under anyone's control, they were free. The people of the city were afraid, they did not try to fight the orcs or ogres and just started to flee.

"Still, I think that the humans are foolish. In such a critical moment, they fight with each other and sabotage each other's plans. What ugly creatures"

Agreeing with Ellen's words, Spina nodded her head. However, Aur was shaking his head.

"That's not entirely true. Human beings are creatures with a variety of different faces. It is likely that at the beginning, those human beings were rousing themselves under the pretext of justice thereby stirring up their fighting spirit. That in itself is in no way a falsehood or a lie. However, lurking beneath the shadows, humans are also filled with dark desires and their own self-interest. This is also part of the truth. There is no such thing as a human that doesn't have both of those aspects. Human beings are creatures that constantly juggle the balance of good and evil within their hearts. This diversity and unpredictable factor can sometimes turn into a formidable weapon, and at other times it becomes the poison that kills one's self. this time around, getting it to work as a poison turned out well. Nevertheless, if you underestimate human beings and make light of them, they will pull the rug out from under you"

Muu, Ellen groans out before tightening her expression.

Indeed, the destruction of the Black Tribe of Elves was previously caused because the human beings were completely underestimated and disdained

"This time around we managed to secure our victory in this remote county town, this was obviously the natural outcome. Think of this as practice"

In saying this, for the first campaign this was superb. Seeing the monsters trampling down the soldiers, Aur thought to himself within his own mind.

"Well then, shall we go?"

The city was no longer able to fight and Aur pointed his fingers towards it.

'Slavery? Or death?'

Because the town itself was filled with diverse opinions, Aur had not yet decided his intentions for the city and its people. Showing such an overwhelming display of strength, even if there was some outliers and humans that still had a do-or-die attitude, it would probably be drowned out by those who wanted to survive.

That very same day, Aur had obtained a town within his grasp.

Chapter 10: Let's give despair to the greedy adventurers

Part 1

"Kuuuuuuooooooooaaaaaa!"

The Ogre swung around its stout arms and released a bestial roar, Alan lithely tilts his body to the side to avoid the blow. At the same time, he brandished his sword and lets loose a sword flash. In the twinkle of an eye, the skin of the Ogre which was supposedly as tough as steel was ridden with a countless number of cuts.

"Guuu.....Gaaaaaa!"

Although it's whole body was filled with cuts, it did not get daunted in the slightest by Alan, instead the Ogre raises its arms high into the air in order to smash Alan like a log. At this point, the flame bullet that Wikia shot out exploded.

Having its whole body wrapped in flames, even as an Ogre, it started to stagger and stumble to its knees. Following up on the attack, Nadja promptly cuts the body of the Ogre with a sideways swing, splitting its upper body and lower body into two parts.

"Fuuuh....."

After wiping the blood of his sword and putting it back in its sheath, Sharl comes running to Alan and touches his arm. After chanting out a short incantation, warm light warps around Alan's wounds, and within moments his arm had already recovered beautifully.

"Umu, it's might is splendid. Cutting up the target into two equal parts, shall I name this sword: "Sword Slashing"?"

The Warrior Nadja was speaking joyfully, she was the one who was able to completely split the Ogre into two just now. She had gentle wavy hair, it was long and was red copper in color. She was a tall and beautiful woman. She was from the southern country Grandeira, she had a frank and simple temperament.

"..... Wouldn't it be better to call it Long Sword +1 or something?"

The person who retorted Nadja with a murmuring voice was the Magician

Wikia. Wikia was a beautiful girl that had silky smooth hair that was bluish silver in color that went straight down. She didn't really have a very expressive face and she was quite shy, but the fact is, she was probably the most companionate and kindhearted out of the bunch.

"Ah, I-I think that it is a wonderful name"

The Priestess Sharl butted in and spoke in a fluster. She had emerald green hair that was styled in a bob cut, she was a petite young lady. She looked considerably young but contrary to her looks, she was a white elf and was actually the oldest amongst them. Whenever the party enters into a quarrel, she would smile brightly and calm every one down with her smile.

"Then my sword would probably be called "Sword Slicing" the sword that shreds"

And the person who tapped his sword against his waist whilst replying to the girls was the only man in the party, he was their leader, the swordsman Alan. He had blonde hair and blue eyes, he was a good-looking man. Not only was he skilled with the use of his sword, but he was also capable in cancelling magical traps, he was quite the all-rounder. His bravery knows no bounds, capable of making calm decisions in the midst of battle, he was a resourceful adventurer.

With just the four of them, they planned on challenging the rumored fiendish and brutal Dungeon of the Evil Magician Aur. They have already set foot on the fourth floor of the underground dungeon. Goblins, orcs, ogres, skeletons, dragonflies, giant slugs..... All kinds of creatures have been sent to stop their advances but none of these monsters were their match.

Instead, sometimes the defeated monsters would drop treasure chests and inside of these chests, they would be able to obtain powerful magical items and or gold coin, this only served to boost their current war potential. The sword that Alan and Nadja had been able to obtain is just a few of the things they have managed to obtain.

"Leaving that aside, Alan..... Over there"

Pulling on to Alan's sleeve, Wikia pointed her finger at the corner of the corridor. When Alan turned to look at where she pointed, there seemed to be some kind of big door. It was different from all the ones they had seen so far; it

was a double door that seemed to be quite solidly made.

It was as if it was proclaiming to the world that there was something of value beyond it, Alan gulped down his saliva.

"What should we do?"

"I still have enough mana remaining"

"I'm also fine"

"I'm not even tired! I also have no problems"

Just from hearing that single phrase from him, his party members understood his intentions accurately, and promptly reported their physical conditions.

"Alright, then let's go!"

with a nod Allan gently examines the door. There is no keyhole and there doesn't seem to be a lock either. Looking over his party members again, he forgoes using words and instead gave them a countdown using hand signals.

3, 2, 1.....

At the same time the countdown reaches 0, Alan kicked the door open. Nadja passes through the door first, Alan goes next and jumps past the door, Sharl and Wikia quickly follow suit and close the door behind them. Their actions were executed almost instantaneously.

While Sharl and Wikia are closing the door, Alan and Nadja pull out their swords and runs forward. On the other side of the door was a big hall and a huge monster was sitting down at the center. The body was muscular standing at about 3 meters tall, the monster had the head of a cow.It is the so called: Minotaur.

Alan and Nadja approach the Minotaur before it was able to stand up and slashed down their swords from the left and right at the same time. The Minotaur was still sitting down as it raised its huge axe and blocked their attacks like it was nothing special.

Clicking its tongue in disdain, the Minotaur stood up in front of the two people, and they quickly jumped backwards to create some distance in fear of a counterattack.

This ax was something that seemed like it needed two full sized men to even carry properly. Yet the Minotaur was swinging around this large broad-axe with one hand like it weighed nothing.

Launching its attacks towards the two, combining the length of this huge axe with how big his body was, the reach of the Minotaur's attacks was no laughing matter. Alan just barely managed to avoid the blow by taking a back step, however Nadja was unable to avoid it and was blown away.

"Are you alright?"

However, despite the fact that the impact of the blow was enough to split a person's body into two, she didn't have a particularly serious wound. Sharl recited a spell which covered all of her party members in a dim light, applying a damage reduction buff.

"Yeah, I'm saved thanks to you. But, I don't think that we can approach it carelessly"

The Minotaur was wielding its broad-axe in this spacious area. Although Alan is barely able to avoid its blows, when the Minotaur uses its ax to strike the ground, the violent impact causes parts of the floor to fly as debris towards Alan, and this causes him to sustain innumerable minor injuries. In addition, because parts of the floor were being destroyed, Alan was unable to efficiently use his quick step movements, and it was consistently becoming harder for him to avoid the attacks.

".....I will try to stop its movements. Because I don't think that we can hold out for much longer"

Saying this, Wikia begins to recite a long incantation. Nadja nods and rushes towards the Minotaur.

Seeing her approach, the Minotaur wields its ax and performs a side sweep.

"Uohhhhhh!"



Roaring, Nadja firmly stabbed her sword into the floor. Immediately after,

although a tremendous amount of impact rushes through her body, she was able to block the blow of the large-axe with her sword, it stopped just right in front of her. A terrible crash attacks Nadja and although the blade digs into her left arm which was holding the sword in place, it was by no means an injury that would put her out of commission.

Thereupon a wall of stone rose up on both sides of the Minotaur. It was Wikia's magical spell. Normally this stone wall was used as a defensive spell, however, a half-hearted curse spell would be unable to stop the Minotaur's movements so this method was used instead.

"Nadja, follow up!"

Seeing a good opportunity, Alan thrusts himself towards the Minotaur. The Minotaur reacts quickly and pulls the large axe back towards itself and then swung it down towards Alan with all its might.

However, Alan nimbly dodges. Thanks to the stone wall trapping it on both sides, the Minotaur couldn't wield its axe freely and was limited to downward swing type movements. Just by this fact alone, it became much easier to avoid the attack. And then, using the fact that the Minotaur was aiming Alan, Nadja jumped up kicking the wrist of the Minotaur using that as a foothold.

Running up its fat arms like a set of stairs, she swung the sword with both her hands in a sweeping motion. Her aim was to do a finishing blow, right towards the Minotaur's neck.

However, even though her sword was sharp enough to bisect an Ogre's body into two, it was not enough to cut the muscular neck of a Minotaur. After digging into its skin for about 30 cm, the sword stopped in place.

"Kuu, damn it!"

Panicking she tried to pull the sword out, but that was not possible either.

"It's dangerous, watch out!"

An impact attacked Nadja. However that was not an attack from the Minotaur. It was actually Alan's soft arm that pushed her away. And, Alan who took the blow in her stead was flung away really hard by the Minotaur's stout arms, he was dancing around in midair like a rag doll and it was a shocking sight

to behold.

"Alannn!!"

The usually composed Wikia let loose a scream.

"I'm.....F-fine, don't worry about me!"

Blood flows out of his mouth, as Alan manages to answer in a muffled voice.

"Do... it! Finish it off.... Sharl, Wikia, Nadja!"

Alan gave them his orders. The three girls immediately understood his intentions.

The Minotaur used its hands to swing and it strikes the stone wall. The wall was only a temporary construct created out of magic, and it was no match for the physical strength of the Minotaur. Roaring loudly, it caused the stone wall to crumble.

"Buuuuuuooooooooooooo!"

Being wounded it was enraged and the Minotaur charges forwards. Its aim was Nadja.

"God, grant me light!"

In that moment, Sharl shoots out a magical light. A light which destroys creatures of darkness and demons, it was God's light. This spell was not able to damage the thick fur of the Minotaur but it was enough to blind its eyes.

Losing its eye sight momentarily due to the strong glare, the Minotaur staggers. The Minotaur was charging at her aimlessly pointing its horns towards her, Nadja once again jumped and maneuvered herself towards its neck. Since she didn't have anything in her hand, Alan threw a sword towards her. Almost at the same time, Wikia's magic coiled around the sword making it shine.

"Uooo!!!!"

Using all the might within her body, Nadja swings her sword straight down Nadja's sword was still stuck on the left side of its neck and this time around her sword strike cleanly cut the Minotaur's neck into two. Its large body shook, and vigorously crashed into the ground.

"Are you alright, Alan?!"

"I'll heal your wounds right now, okay?"

"Please don't be so reckless next time"

Before long, they were absorbed in deep emotion from the victory, and the girls all rushed up towards Alan. Placing her hand against Alan's stomach, Sharl speaks quickly and chants out her recovery magic.

"You're a real lifesaver, Sharl"

Soon after, his wounds disappear and Alan was patting Sharl's head. Sharl looked really happy as she closes her eyes and smiles joyfully, the two other girls Wikia and Nadja however were grumbling out a complaint.

"What about me? I'm the one who dealt the finishing blow, you know?"

"I think that I played an active part in various ways as well"

"I understand, Nadja and also Wikia, thank you both for your hard work"

When he patted both of their heads, Nadja smiles pleasantly and Wikia pouts her lips cutely muttering out "both of us at the same time?" as she blushes. Alan realizes that the three girls liked him. However, for the longest time now, he was unable to choose the one he liked the most.

"I was wondering who would be able to make it this far, it turns out that it's a lady-killer like you"

Suddenly a deep voice that seemed to come from the deepest parts of hell itself echoed. Panicking they turned towards the sounds of the voice, and there was a man with amber colored hair, however, he was sitting right on top of the Minotaur's corpse and as if he was evaluating them, he was staring at Alan's party members.

Wearing this strange mask, they were unable to discern his looks underneath the mask, he did not bring any weapons nor was he wearing any protective gear, he looked like an ordinary man. However, before he called out to them, they didn't even notice his presence, and this abnormality was enough to make Alan and his party to raise their weapons.

"Don't tell me..... You are? The Evil Magician, Aur? "

"Precisely"

Aur nodded at Wikia's question. With the unexpected appearance of the master of the dungeon, Alan's party started to feel the tension rise.

"Hmph, to think that the Magician who caused chaos in the whole country was such a young man. Moreover, he doesn't even bring any guards with him and he is just nonchalantly showing himself to us, how lucky can we be?"

Nadja brandishes her sword. the sword is part of the swordsman's lifeline. Before she ran towards Alan, she had already collected it If she didn't do this, she would be in a dangerous pinch right now.

Without needing to give the signal, both Nadja and Alan ran out at the same time. Considering that they were facing a Magician, the best course of action was to attack swiftly, at least this was the theory. No matter how powerful a magician is at manipulating magical energy, their bodies are usually weak and slow. It is very efficient if you are able to kill them before they have a chance to chant out any magical spells.

Alan aims for the neck and Nadja aims for the torso. The blow did not reach him, for some reason Aur's body could not be harmed.

"The man with the lithe body acts as a distraction, whilst the woman deals the finishing blow. The priestess is adept at recovery magic and prepares for any contingencies, whereas the magician stays at the back and covers the group with her magic. To think that you could coordinate so well and move instantaneously as a group"

Speaking heartily, Aur was observing the two people that was stopped in front of him. It wasn't just the two people. Even the two girls at the back were unable to let any sounds out, flapping their mouth open and close, they were unable to utter a single magical incantation.

"However, even a party of this caliber was caught in such a simple trap. Don't you think that it was a little strange?"

Hearing his words, Wikia was startled and she was going to take off the ring on her finger, but naturally it does not come off.

They were being cursed. Wikia's ring, Sharl's cane, both Alan and Nadja's

swords, all of these things they obtained from the dungeon were cursed.

While the weapons boasted a magnificent amount of power, they were unable to oppose the master of this dungeon. That was the kind of curse it was.

"Well then, the swordsman's cannot move and the magicians cannot cast their magic. In this kind of a situation, how about I have this fellow keep you company?"

The body of the Minotaur which had lost his neck slowly rose up from the ground.

Part 2

When she woke up, Nadja was in an unfamiliar room.

Inside of the room, there was only this simple bed and a jar for lavatory purposes. Furthermore, three walls enclosed the room with the fourth wall being iron-barred. It was a prison no matter how you looked at it. Nadja shakes her head in order to rouse herself out of bed. However, almost like a haze was clouding her mind, she could not focus her thoughts. Anyhow, she was trying to think about what happened to her body.

Gradually her memories were returning and her consciousness became clearer. What she remembered was that her body could not move, and this large man without a neck was swinging his arms at her. Ahh, it wasn't a man, it was a Minotaur, Nadja sighed. The swordswoman who had been unable to move was knocked out by the Minotaur who suddenly came alive after being beheaded, and now she was separated from Alan and locked in this place.

Although it was fortunate that she wasn't killed, the situation looked very bleak. All her weapons and her protective gear was taken away, the only thing covering her body was some plain clothes. It was a one-piece type of dress, and because the dress length was a little short, her thighs were half exposed.

The weapons.... she was deeply lamenting her actions. Being ecstatic at being able to obtain a new sword that was actually cursed, she abandoned her beloved sword which had been with her for many years. If she had just continued using her beloved sword, she might have actually been able to defeat Aur.

After regretting her decisions for a while, she started to change her train of thoughts. She was a realistic person, and she was not the type to worry about her past forever. What's important to her was the present and also the future.

Her biggest concerns were as expected, with Alan. Of course she was also worried about the well-being of Sharl and Wikia, but she knew from the rumors that this Aur was gathering young and beautiful damsels from the nearby villages under his control. Though she was worried about their chastity, but

considering that she herself was alive it was likely that the other girls were also unharmed. At least for the time being that is...

Nevertheless, the same could not be said for Alan. Certainly, Alan was beautiful and handsome enough to be mistaken as a girl, however without a doubt he was a man. There was no way that anyone would believe it if they said that he was a girl. Will there be any meaning for Aur to keep him alive?

When she was worried sick and racking her brains to figure out some ideas, her answer was abruptly shown to her.

"Hurry up and walk!"

One of the Black Elves was pointing a spear towards his back and he was walking towards Nadja's prison cell, it was not someone she could mistake for another. It was Alan, the guy Nadja fell in love with.

"Alan!"

When she instinctively came closer towards him and gripped her iron-bars, the Black Elf woman pointed the spear towards her.

"Place your hands against the back wall! Hurry it up!"

Grinding her teeth Nadja did as she was told and placed her hands on the back wall and shut her eyes. A clanking sound echoed and the door of the prison cell was opened. Aiming for this precise moment, she turned around and tried to dash out of the opened door, however at the same moment Alan's body was kicked towards the jail covering her.

"Don't try to do anything stupid. Don't forget that you bastards still have two other companions at our mercy"

Speaking in a chilling voice the Black Elf locks the prison door and left. For the time being they were both safe and unharmed, and feeling relieved about this, Nadja embraced Alan in a hug.

"Alan, I'm so glad. Are you alright?"

"Yeah..... You also seem to be doing well, Nadja"

"Just what exactly happened?"

She knew that her group had been captured, but even if that was the case, why was it that only Nadja was put in the same jail as Alan? Even if they were assumed to be couples, there isn't much meaning or reason to place Alan in the same prison jail as her.

"It was a curse"

Moving unsteadily, Alan sat on the bed.

"We had a magic-sealing curse placed upon us. The moment that I try to use any magic, a tremendous amount of pain runs through my body, making it useless. Sharl and Wikia are also in the same situation. Because they did not sense that Nadja was capable of using magic, they put you in here first"

".....Is that what happened..."

"For the time being, how about Nadja takes a seat as well?"

Alan was sitting on the edge of the bed and he patted the spot next to him.

"Ah, okay"

Nadja awkwardly sat next to him. She thought about the clothes she was wearing. It was a thin and coarse rag that clearly displayed the outline of her body, moreover it was also exposing her thighs. On top of that she knew by the sensation underneath that she was not currently wearing any underwear.

"However, this curse is really troublesome. If the curse was applied using some cursed object as the medium, it would be a simple matter of destroying the object thereby erasing it's effects....."

Sharl may be able to remove the current curse placed on them if she had enough time, but considering the fact that the curse was also placed on herself, nobody would expect her to be able to lift the curse in such a state. After all, the miracle power of god that a Priestess borrows is also a form of magic.

"..... Nadja"

At a loss for what to do, Alan calls out Nadja's name.

"At this point in time, saying this is..... No, precisely because we are in this situation, there is something I want to tell you"

When Nadja turned her gaze, he was intently looking into her eyes.

"I like you, Nadja. I really love you"

3 Seconds. It took the veteran swordswoman 3 seconds, just to be able to process and interpret the words that were spoken to her in her brain. After exactly 3 seconds, Nadja's face was dyed bright red instantly.

"Eh, wa, eh.... R-really?"

Alan nodded his head.

"But what about Sharl and Wikia....."

"Of course I think of them as two very important people to me. But, the one I love is you, Nadja. Only you"

"Alan.... Thank you, I'm so happy"

A sense of guilt crossed Nadja's mind for the two other people. However, this is something that Alan has chosen. Even if by some chance Alan were to choose one of the two other girls, it was likely that Nadja would accept the result and just give them her blessings. Reaching this conclusion, she obediently accepted his goodwill towards her.

"Um... I don't want you to think of me as an indecent woman but... "

This is my only chance. Having these thoughts, Nadja openly spoke out her mind.

"Could you.....um, that is, could you hold me?"

".....Are you sure?"

Alan had his eyes wide open and Nadja nodded.

"There is a chance that from here on out, I will be forcibly..... taken against my will. Even if that was not the case, I don't know if I would ever be able to come back safely. In this line of work, I've already made my resolve long ago in regards to death. But even so, I want at least my first time to be with the man that I love"

"I understand"

Alan slowly and gently embraced Nadja, kissing her tenderly by the lips.

Crawling his lips across the scruff of her neck, he pushed her down towards the bed.

"Nadja....."

"Please call me Leona"

Changing completely from her usually masculine attitude, Nadja whispered back to Alan in a feminine tone of voice.

"My true name is, Leona. Leona Jarvis "

Za.

".....That's a beautiful name. Leona"

"Ah....."

Alan rolls up Nadja's clothes. From her full breasts all the way to her secret garden which had a red bush covering it, everything was exposed in full view.

"Ahh, P-please don't look at me so closely..... I'm so embarrassed"

"There is no place that you should be embarrassed about.You are so beautiful, Leona"

"Nnn"

Alan was licking her breasts and Nadja's body twitched and trembled. Although she was a swordswoman who often times put her life on the line to fight, there was barely any scars on her skin. Naturally because of her own skills as a swordswoman and with the help of Sharl's healing spells she was able to have this kind of skin, however, above all else the main reason for her beautiful skin is because it is the skin that Alan protected.

Since the first time they met, Alan has always stood in front of her and he was the one who attracted and received the majority of the enemy's attacks. Nadja's role was to slaughter and finish off the enemies that had lost their footing.

At first she assumed that he was a thin looking man that was going to be unreliable, however she soon overturned her opinion of him. And that slowly changed into trust, before long that trust blossomed into love.

His lips slowly descended down from her chest, down to her stomach and tracing the interior of her thighs before reaching her secret garden.

"Leona, open your legs"

When he gently pushed open her legs, Nadja blushing started to open her legs as well and the parts of her that she had never exposed to anyone else was being shown to him.

"I can't, Alan..... this is just so....embarrassing"

Covering her face with both of her hands, Nadja cries out in a pitiful voice.

"You're so cute. Leona"

Saying this Alan inserted his tongue into her.

"Ahhh"

Nadja raised a high pitched voice, not from the fact that she was embarrassed, but because she certainly felt the pleasure. Alan's tongue was freely exploring her sacred place and the more that he did this, Nadja's body twists and turns like a ship being played around with by the waves, she raised her voice.

"A-Alan, I think that.....I'm ready, for you, s-soo"

At the rate things were going, she was afraid that she was going to lose her reason. When Nadja called out for him, Alan slowly moved on top in order not to scare her and gazed deeply into her eyes.

"Then.... here I come"

Za.

"What's wrong?"

Alan was staring at Nadja looking curiously. And for a single moment, Nadja's realized that her eyes had gotten really blurry for an instant. But when she blinked her eyes, there wasn't really anything out of the ordinary.

"Ah, n-no it's nothing.....P-please do it in one go"

Although she was slightly ashamed for speaking in such a frank way, Alan gently smiled at her and embraced her. At that moment, Nadja could feel the

sensation of being pierced running up the back of her spine. Along with the numbing pain, she also felt the happiness of being his woman.

"I'm alright, with just this level of pain.... it's nothing for me"

Alan was watching her anxiously but Nadja showed him a smile. A painful sensation of her internal organs being hollowed out was being transmitted to her but, when she thought that she was giving her first to Alan, for some reason it filled her with this sense of satisfaction.

"But that is..... can you please hold me tighter?"

Alan nodded and he embraced Nadja closely as he started to thrust his pelvic hips slowly.

"Mnn, Nn....."

When they continued for a while, Nadja's voice which was seemingly in pain and subdued at first, was gradually turning into this sweet moan.

"Fu, ahhhh"

Even as he was moving his hips, Alan was also sucking on the tip of her breasts with his mouth. her body which was curving backwards let out a cry.

"Ahh, ah, ah, ahhh, Alan, Alann....."

Even Nadja herself was surprised at the kind of sweet yet indecent moan she could produce out of her own mouth. Embracing Alan's head towards her breasts, Nadja surrendered herself to the pleasure.

"Leona..... I love you.....!"

"Ahh, Alan, more, do it more, do it harderr.....ahhhh, Alan.....!"

His pelvic thrusts were increasing in intensity and all too soon the sound of body against body rubbing and colliding with each other, echoed in the prison cell.

"Leona, I'm cumming.... here I go!"

"Alan, inside..... do it inside of meeeee!!!"

Za.

Zaza.

In the moment she shouted out, Nadja’s vision blurred yet again.

But she was in no state to even think about what it meant, Nadja could only think about Alan’s thing piercing the inner depths of her being. Almost like her head was hit with a blunt weapon and sparks were flying out of it, Nadja curved her body grandly.

"~~~~~ Aahhhhhhhhhhh ! ! "

Without even realizing that she herself cried out, she was just basking in the pleasure of her climax and the feeling of Alan’s semen surging deep into her interior. When he thoroughly enjoyed the pleasure of ejaculating deep into her until he was completely satisfied, Alan pulled out his penis from Nadja’s intimate place and at this point in time she had rolled over to her side and lost her consciousness.

Alan gets off the bed and whispers gently into her ear as he patted her head.

""Nadja was it"? That wasn’t too bad"

The kind and gentle expression he wore just a moment ago disappears, and instead a wicked smile floated across his face.

Part 3

"Ah, Ahh, Alan, Alan....!"

Alan was lying on the bed and Nadja was shaking her hips with her undivided attention. Since their first time, they have made love many times, and she no longer felt any sense of pain. The both of them just indulged in each other's bodies without reservation, absorbed in their own lust.

The day she first lost her chastity, after Nadja woke up from losing her consciousness, Alan's figure was nowhere to be seen. After Najda got up, a few minutes passed before a Black Elf came to give her breakfast and after that, about half a day went by and Alan returned along with the delivery of her evening meal.

Alan was being evasive when she asked about what he did between their separation. Nadja thought that "If he didn't want to tell me, I'm not going to force it out of him either", Although she stopped asking him, it was evident that she worried about him.

After eating their dinner together, the two wrapped their arms around one another and became intimate once more. Falling asleep after having sex, the moment she woke up Alan was not there again. This kind of lifestyle was being repeated over and over for the past several days.

In any case prison life was filled with free time. Inside of such a small and narrow prison, there was nothing that she could do. For the time being, so that her body doesn't waste away, she would do strength training, exercises like push-ups and sit-ups, however, there was a limit to how much she could train without the proper equipment added to the fact that she was in this small room. She tried all kinds of things to escape, like using the cutlery to dig up the wall or just trying to pick the lock, but all of her efforts ended in vain.

It was likely that the locks and the walls were all reinforced with magic. On the contrary, whenever she used a spoon or fork to dig the walls or locks, the utensils would be the one that got damaged as they bent and broke apart.

The black elf that brought in her meals told her "try that again, and I will make

you drink this hot soup with your bare hands”, being threatened in this manner, she gave up any more such attempts.

If you were to exclude the fact that there was so much free time, living life as a prisoner was quite comfortable. Although the meals were simple, she was provided with a good quantity and there was enough flavor, also the meals on the menu would be different each day.

When breakfast ends, the tableware is collected and a bucket filled with hot water and a cloth is provided in order to cleanse her body. Normally in her life as a swordswoman, she would rarely use hot water and she would only take a bath occasionally, but recently she has frequent sex with Alan and it was natural for her to be worried about having dirty skin. Spending a good amount of time, she polished every nook and corner of her body.

Her excrement is collected twice every day and is always exchanged for a new and clean vase. In any case, in the time that Alan was not there, the simple service provided by the Elven woman to exchange the vase was a welcome addition. As one would expect, she did not want any man to see that kind of thing. Especially if the person is someone she loves then it would be even worse.

Aside from eating her meals, there wasn't much else to do, and before she knew it she already felt like she was in this prison for many years. The fun days of adventuring with Alan and the others seemed very distant like it was some hazy, colorless dream.... she was losing touch with her sense of reality.

In this period of time, only Alan was able to give her peace of mind. She embraced him and became reliant on him, he was her solace. When she was held in his arms, she felt relieved from the bottom of her heart, even going as far as to feel that she would feel happy if this kind of lifestyle continued forever.

Za. Zazaza.

The only thing that cast a shadow on this life of hers, was during the times she experienced a flicker and a blur which shook her field of vision. Her sight would be distorted momentarily and there was also this abnormal noise which assails her ears. Alan seemed to not be effected by this particular symptom. Perhaps it was her own sickness? Or maybe it was that a curse was cast on her... At first

she thought that this was all in her own imagination, however the frequency of this occurring gradually increased, and she was unable to wipe this uncomfortable feeling off her mind.

"A-Alan....."

As if she was asking for his help, she came closer to his face and brushed her hand along his cheeks.

"What's wrong?"

Zazazaza.

The moment she was about to kiss him, her vision blurred again. Nadja looks up in a panic and shakes her head.

"Are you about to cum? I'm also.... going to come!"

While feeling the warm sensation of having his semen poured into the interior of her womb, she was reconsidering the thing she saw just now.

Within her blurry vision, when she looked into Alan's face...

What she saw was a completely different man!

Midnight. There was no light coming into the room, the flow of time in an underground place like this was obscure, so using the meal times as an approximation, it was likely that this was late at night. Beside Nadja who was laying on the bed, Alan slowly raised his body.

So that he did not wake Nadja up, the door of the prison is quietly opened and he went outside.

Confirming the situation by opening her eyes thinly, Nadja proceeded to open both her eyes wide. Nadja only pretended to lose consciousness as per her usual behavior after making love, she was convinced that the man who she had thought to be Alan all this time, was actually a completely different person.

She suspected that some sort of black magic was cast on her. When she thought about it carefully, the only time the blur in her vision occurred was during her times with Alan. This was not an abnormality in her body or a sickness, this was a normal reaction. It occurs the moment magic falls undone.

Nadja clings to the door of the prison cell moving as dexterously as a cat and pushes the door quietly. It wasn't locked. The Black Elf will probably come to close it later. Nadja took out the cutlery knife she concealed in the sleeve of her clothes, she grasped on to her long hair and cut it from the root. Although it was a cutlery knife that wouldn't amount to much of a weapon, it was still capable of cutting hair easily.

Rolling up her bed sheets she shaped to make it look like a human. Furthermore, she used the hair she just cut as a camouflage making it appear more realistic. With this, if someone was to look at it from afar, it would look like she was sleeping in her bed.

Nadja quietly sneaked out of jail and walked along the corridor of the labyrinth. When she first entered the dungeon, the level she was in reeked of corpses and bodies were scattered around here and there. However, in the place she was at currently, it seemed more like the corridor of a royal palace, it was extremely clean and not a single speck of dust could be seen.

When she was in prison she didn't really mind it being so dark, but along the walls of this corridor light was faintly being emitted. Though even without much light she would still be able to walk through without problems. The light was dim and this was convenient for Nadja.

Entrusting herself to her intuition she advanced in the labyrinth, finding a door that seeps out light, Nadja sneaked up to it and peeked inside. Inside there was this man with dark golden hair sitting on a big chair. Perhaps he was asleep, but he had his eyes closed and he was not moving an inch on the chair.

It's this fellow! Nadja's heart burnt with anger. The face of the man she saw on the other side of the illusion was him, without a doubt, it was this man that was sitting on this chair. This man was the one pretending to be Alan, sleeping with Nadja countless of times, pouring his sperm into the interior of her womb.

Nadja's mind was filled with disgust, and she was driven by the impulse to just go inside of the room and kill this man, but using her hardened will she managed to suppress those thoughts. The thing that she needed to do right now was search for the real Alan and help him escape.

Nadja quietly parts from the door and restarted her exploration. For some

reason, her intuition was really sharp tonight. Without anyone finding out, she managed to advance through the passageway. Nadja managed to find a goblin who was standing guard with a spear and blankly staring at the wall.

Behind the goblins back there was a coarse door made out of wood, a bunch of keys were hanging from the goblins waist.

He must be behind that door! Nadja's intuition told her. She ran up to the goblin like the wind and catching its small neck she twisted it with all her strength. Breaking its neck, the goblin wasn't even able to raise a scream before it died with surprising swiftness.

Taking off the bunch of keys on its waist, she began to use the keys on the lock. The first and second keys failed but the third key managed to open the door with a *click*.

"Alan!"

Inside of this small room, he was limp as he sat on this crude chair. Untying the ropes that bound his arms, and calling out his name one more time, he slowly and painfully looked up towards her.

"Nadja...?"

"Yeah, Alan, it's me....!"

Nadja firmly hugged his chest. It seemed that he was not treated as well as Nadja had been. His hair color lost its glossiness, and his body also seemed to be a little thinner, however without a doubt this was the real Alan.

"Come, let's escape. For now, we need to run away and then reorganize ourselves. Although it may be difficult for us to escape without any weapons, if the both of us work together I think we can pull it off. If we get lucky we may even run into some equipment or perhaps even Sharl and Wikia"

".....There is no need, for that"

Saying something unexpected he lifted his face, his pupils were staring at Nadja. Deep brown eyes stares into the depths of her soul, in an instant Nadja forgets about everything and just stares back into his eyes.

"I am the master of this labyrinth. And I am also your master.You hid

your background and mixed yourself with the group of adventurers. You've worked really hard haven't you, Leona"

The man was gently brushing her hair and it was at this point that Nadja 'remembered' everything.

"Ahh..... Aur-sama"

The person in front of her was not Alan. It was Aur. The person who she loved for the longest time, the face of the person who kept embracing her whilst she was in prison, the person that brought her solace, this was the figure in front of Nadja right now.

"Did you sacrifice your beautiful hair for me? But, even with your short hair you are also beautiful. I will fix it properly for you later"

Nadja was being held in Aur's arms, and as if she felt relieved Nadja shut her eyes. Just like that, she started to drift off into sleep.

".....Is it over?"

After waiting for the right moment, Ellen and one of the Black Elf girls came into the room.

"Yeah. Take her to the bedroom this time. Although I will put another curse on her later, it is unlikely for her to resist me anymore"

Handing over Nadja's body to the Black Elf girl, Aur answered her question. Fumu, Ellen draws her eyebrows together and after thinking for a little while, she frankly asked a question.

"My Lord, Although I don't really understand it very well, but was that girl originally one of my Lord's subordinates?"

"Obviously that is not the case"

Aur showed a small smile at Ellen's question.

"Although a swordsman doesn't use any magic, that in itself is a little troublesome. There are surprisingly lots of swordsman who are able to endure magical attacks with their will power alone"

Sitting on the chair, Aur started to reveal the secret. The crude chair from a

little while ago, suddenly transformed into a huge chair with an armrest that was able to support Aur's whole body.

"Therefore, even if a curse was placed on her to limit her hostility, it would not be completely effective. They are the type of people that even when cursed with a spell that causes your whole body to feel extreme pain, they would endure it and keep fighting as if nothing had happened. On the other hand, magic that distorted her vision was more likely to be effective, so this time around I struck at her weakness. Added to the fact that I was using this face"

Aur spoke out an incantation and the shape of his face warped. His hair was shining a golden color, and his slender face was enough to be mistaken for a woman. It was Alan's face.

"Disguising myself as this man, that girl knew that she had been raped"

When Aur suddenly said to Ellen, "stab me with that spear and take me to jail", Ellen had almost thought that her Lord had gone crazy from living too long in this underground dungeon, but everything was becoming clear now.

"Look carefully"

"Nn.....Nnnn?"

Ellen feels a sense of incongruity with Aur's face. But she couldn't pin point what it was.

"How is it?"

"T-that's!?"

When she finally noticed it, Aur had already returned to his former face. Amber colored hair and light brown eyes. The face that was showing was masculine. No matter how you looked, it was the usual Aur in every respect.

However, Ellen could not tell if he returned to his exact usual appearance.

"Slowly, I changed my face very slightly. Humans.... Well Elves included, this thing we all have called perception is a very interesting thing. If the changes are only slight, it is not easy to notice the differences"

Before she knew it, Aur's face had already changed back to Alan's face again.

"Well, the fact that gold blonde hair and golden brown hair looks comparatively the same is a fortunate coincidence. As one would expect if the color of the hair has an outstanding difference, it would be much easier to notice"

That reminded her, if she looked really closely and paid attention, the blue eyes he just had slowly changed into a light brown color.

"While doing this over several days, I planted a suggestion into her subconscious mind every single night in order to alter the perception in her memories. 'In truth I was Aur's subordinate all along, and I was only pretending to be the adventurer's companion'. Planting her with fake memories and also changing myself to look like Alan, these two factors combined has led her to firmly believe that the person with Alan's face is her true enemy, and it makes her also believe that the person with my face is her ally"

In fact, the man who Nadja was looking at before, the man sitting in the big chair was actually the real Alan. If she noticed this at that point in time, Nadja might actually have been able to save him. However, her memory was obscure, and because she firmly believed that the person wearing Alan's face was Aur, she could only see him as her most hated enemy.

"Human beings... No matter how distrusting they can be, the moment that they think they've outwitted their enemy, their minds become awfully defenseless. Using that precise moment, it is possible to change her memories of who her allies and who her enemies are, she herself believes that the life she has led up until now is "fake", and the truth is that she was my ally all along. To believe in something, is a terrifying thing. If you don't doubt the thing you believe in, there is no way to defend against it"

"The scary one is you" is what Ellen thought, but she didn't dare to voice it out. As her master, she thought that he was reliable, but likewise she also thought that he was frightening.

"But well, even though the experiment went well, this method is a little too time-consuming. Although luck is half the reason I succeeded this time, I think next time around let's just try to wrap things up in a smarter way"

There are two girls remaining, and he was going to take a different approach

to make them fall into depravity.

While thinking about his wicked plans, Aur turned and started walking towards his next victim.

Part 4

The story goes back several days in time.

This was the day when Nadja woke up in the prison, in other words, it was one day after Alan's party was captured by Aur. The Priestess Sharl also woke up in prison.

"Have you woken up?"

Sharl raised half her body off the bed and seeing a man sitting with his legs crossed on the chair in the same room as her, she reflexively put herself on guard. Although she didn't recognize his face because he wore a mask in their previous encounter, she could still tell that it was him instantly because of his physique and his amber colored hair. This man was the "Evil Magician Aur".

"Do not panic. I don't have any intention to hurt you. If that was what I wanted, you would be dead by now"

Aur spoke in a calm manner. Although it wasn't like she completely believed in his words, her body did ease some of its tension. After all, she understood that resisting at this point would be useless.

A magic sealing ring was stuck to her right hand index finger (Although it's a bit off tangent, the explanation Aur gave to Nadja was a big lie. Not everyone had a curse of magic sealing placed on them).

As long as this ring was on her finger, she would be unable to remove it herself nor cast any form of magic. Because her race is that of a White Elf, her strength is actually weaker than a normal human being and her body physique is small. So even though Aur was a Magician, his strength as a man would easily overpower her.

"What is it that you want?"

"Getting straight to the point are we?"

Aur rearranged his crossed legs and a callous smile floats across his face. He put his hands to his chin in order to think for a little while.

"Well then, let's have you start by dedicating your body to me"

Aur spoke to her like he was at a bar ordering some sake to drink. While she didn't have much experience in those types of matters, Sharl was not that naïve that she wouldn't understand his implied meaning. Her lily-white skin instantly turned red as she scowled at Aur.

"Don't joke around with me. Rather than being polluted by an evil and vulgar man like you, I would rather bite my own tongue right now and just die"

"You hate it so much that you would risk your life?"

"Of course"

Sharl answered very promptly and as if he understood Aur nodded.

"In that case, would you still be able to say the same, if the life is not yours but your companions life?"

Sharl's complexion instantly changes from red to pale white.

"Your three friends are safe.At least for now"

".....You, shameless person!"

Her lovely expression warped into hatred, and grinding the molars of her teeth together, she glared at Aur. If blades were attached to her eyes, she would no doubt chop Aur into tiny little pieces, but to the thick-skinned Aur, this type of menacing look didn't even phase him.

After hesitating for a long time, Sharl went towards the bed to lay herself down, firmly shutting her eyes.

".....Do whatever you like"

White elves can live many times longer than a human being. And during their long life, it is normal for them to spend the majority of that time to love only one partner. To a white elf, love is something they view as supreme, and the proof of their purity is something that is extremely valued above all else.

And for her to be ready to throw this away for her companions... you can only imagine how much determination she would require. Not to mention her beloved Alan, even Nadja and Wikia who were a different race from her was without a doubt an irreplaceable existence to her akin to being her own family. Trembling at the cruel fate that awaited her life from now on, she could only

grit her teeth. She never wanted to show her tears in front of this man. That's what she swore to herself.

"Apparently, you seem to be misunderstanding something"

But, against this tragic and heroic display of determination by the small girl.....

"I do not care nor crave for your body. It is you that is requesting this favor from me. You need to be the one to ask me "Please Aur-sama I beg of you to violate this body of mine""

Aur thoughtlessly trampled on her dignity.

Experiencing such an excessive amount of humiliation, so much anger in her heart, Sharl could not even retort his words let alone breathe properly. She was supposed to be one of the peace loving white elves, added to the fact that her job class was a priestess that is supposed to serve the gods for the purpose of spreading good to the world. She was usually full of affections, caring about her friends and her thoughts was normally unrelated to anger.

This hatred that goes through her body... It was the first time she had tasted such raw emotions before and Sharl lost her way.

"Ahhhhhhhhhhh!!!"

Jumping up from the bed, she raised her fists and charged towards Aur. She was swinging her arms in fury letting out her violent emotions, but her thin arms were easily caught by Aur.

"I see, I think I understand how you want to do things"

Speaking in a dreadfully calm tone of voice, Aur let go of Sharl's arms and turned his back on her.

"First of all, your right arm"

Although she wasn't able to completely understand the meaning behind Aur's words, Sharl's pulse started to throb faster as she felt this ominous sign.

"Next, your left arm, right leg and then left leg. After that I will slice off your ears, gouge out your eyes and cut out your tongue. Don't worry, I will take it nice and slow and use healing magic so that you won't die. Once you've become just lump of flesh that is incapable of doing anything, I will let you meet him.

That man that you adore so much"

"Wait!"

Sharl clung on to Aur. All her anger and hatred immediately vanishes, instead, fear completely rules over her mind and heart.

"Please, stop..... Please, I'm begging you. I'll do, anything so....."

Tears overflowed from both of her eyes. The girl's weak oath to herself, virtually amounted to nothing, when faced against such a cunning magician like Aur.

"Hou? Then you know what to say to me, don't you?"

Sharl found herself at a loss for words. But if she hesitated any longer, Aur may lose interest in her. Aur was watching Sharl with a child-like expression, as if he was observing a trivial insect to play around with. It was like he was holding on to a rhinoceros beetle or butterfly, and after letting it go he would briefly observe it frantically flying away..... That was the kind of expression he had right now.

"P...Please, Aur.....-sama. I beg of you..... please..... Uuuuu..... violate this body of mine.....!"

Finally, this virtuous and chaste white elf priestess yielded.

"Fumu..... Good enough. Lie down on the bed, roll of your clothes and spread your legs"

Aur gave her an order, without showing any deep emotion. Trembling with fear Sharl timidly moved her body towards the bed laying herself down, and using her shaking hands she rolled up her clothes.

"Show me everything"

Aur makes a complaint as Sharl had only raised her clothes so that her lower half of the body was exposed. With tears streaming down her face, Sharl listens to his commands. Tucking her clothes just above her armpits, almost everything was bare for Aur to see.

Compared to the sensual body of a black elf, the body of a white elven girl was quite scanty and meagre. Her breasts were small and her vagina was a

simple slit without any hair nor creases. Aur was scanning her body with presumptuous eyes and Sharl's body shirked.

Aur leans over her without saying a single word and then just plunges his own thing into her unprepared vagina with overbearing force.

"Ahhhhhhh!!"

Sharl screamed, as she felt the pain of her hymen being torn apart. Because the pain was too excessive for her, tears ran down her eyes like large rain drops. There was no time to even feel a sense of loss.

Writhing her body in pain, Aur didn't pay attention to her suffering as he just repeatedly thrust his hips.

"Uuu.....! Kuu, Ahh.....! ii..... Uu, Guuuuu.....!"

Gripping on to the bed sheets like she was going to rip them apart, tears were dropping down from her face, even so, Sharl did not speak the words "stop it" or "don't" in front of Aur. The only thing leaking from her mouth was pain and agony. If she showed even an ounce of refusal, she was concerned that her companions would fall into trouble.

Although Aur did not show it in his own expression and neither did he explicitly mention it, he actually felt admirations for her strength of will. Well, I suppose it's about time? Muttering in his own mind, Aur started to chant out a small incantation which was drowned out by her loud screams. His purpose was to first strike fear into her heart, but his real intention was not to break her.

"Uu, Aahhh..... Ah?"

Sharl blinks her eyes as if she was perplexed, little by little her pain softens.

"You've gotten quite wet. No matter how much you hate it, women are these types of creatures after all..."

".....That, can't be....."

"Then what do you call this?"

Aur purposely moves around his body so lewd sounds came out, he was stirring around Sharl's insides with a *guchu guchu*.

Sharl's expression was stained with despair. Even though being defiled against her will was more painful and more unbearable than just simply dying, it was possible for her to endure it if she thought that she was doing this for her companions. However, her maximum tolerance seemed to be exceeded when she thought that her mind was also defiled.

This expression of hers is indeed bad, thinking this Aur changed his methods.

"There is nothing to be ashamed about. This is a natural thing; it is the natural providence that God has established"

"God.... did....?"

Yeah, Aur nodded.

"I defeated the four of you alone. Although I used various strategies, it is still a fact that I am stronger than the four of you combined. And a woman's body is made to be attracted to a strong man. No matter how your mind may think, your body cannot lie. If your body was given to you by the heavens, then it is the same as saying that God created it to be like so"

Naturally, Aur was spouting a big lie.

The fact that her intimate place was now getting wet, was merely a protective response of her own body to defend against Aur's forcible thrusts. If any woman was able to feel pleasure from being forcibly violated without any foreplay, and be naturally attracted to strong men, then all the men in this world would have it way too easy.

But because this was the first time she had ever experienced anything with a man, and added to the fact that indeed her nether regions were wet and the pain had disappeared, Sharl was not able to doubt his words. If she was to doubt his words, the alternative would be to believe that her mind had become impure and defiled. She would not be able to accept nor endure such a thing. Therefore, Sharl clung to Aur's lie and believed in it.

"You will immediately..... Feel a lot better"

While still piercing her, Aur smeared the aphrodisiac that he prepared beforehand on to her clitoris. Some time ago, when Spina was making her slime, Aur made use of the raw materials and added some improvements to the

mix. If it is smeared against the skin or ingested orally, the subject will gradually experience more and more intense sexual feelings and arousal.

"Nn.... Fu,aa...."

Before long Sharl began to raise a sweet voice.

"No, this is.....a lie.... no way....."

Bewildered at the sensations running through her body, she was desperately denying it.

"This is no lie. Didn't I tell you? Your body is drawn to mine, and has already accepted me.However, your heart is different"

Because he said such an unusual thing, Sharl unintentionally looked at Aur's face.

"Your mind is yours alone. All you need to offer me is your body. Allow yourself to fully enjoy the taste of Gods work"

While saying so, Aur was playing around with her lewd clit as he pierced deep inside of her. Her wounds were completely cured and her body which was feverish due to the aphrodisiac accepted the pleasure obediently.

"Fuuah.....Ahhhh! Fua, Haahnn....."

She did not have to yield her heart. Hearing these words, the pain that Sharl felt reduced considerably.

The thing called realization is very sensitive to change. This principle applied to more than just the five senses.

Nadja was deceived by slowly changing what she saw and altering her memories. but on the other hand, Sharl's emotions was pushed down to the depths of despair in an instant, and from there Aur was giving her gradually more pleasure and release. It gave the illusion that Aur was saving her from her despair and was awarding her with happiness.

"Now, here I come. Being able to receive the semen of a strong man in her womb, is a woman's greatest delight. Joy and pleasure will run throughout your body; I will guide you to your happiness.I'm cumming.....!"

Plunging himself into the deepest part of her, Aur released his semen deep inside of her. At the same time, a different kind of aphrodisiac was painted across her intimate place. This time the power of the drug took immediate effect but it's duration was short.

"Ahhhh, Ahhhh, Ahhhhhhhhhhhh~~~!!"

Sharl grasps the bed sheets with all her strength, and she bent her body backwards like a bridge and shouted out. Sparks and electricity was running through her eyes and her vision was flickering. Since she lived her calm and gentle life, she had never experienced such an intense amount of pleasure like this.

Sharl eased her mind as she lost her consciousness to darkness. She had a completely melted expression on her face that was filled with gratification.

Part 5

After that, several days passed. Aur would visit Sharl's prison cell with her breakfast, and after embracing her he would leave. This kind of life continued for a while. Straight after embracing Sharl, Aur would change his face to look like Alan and go into Nadja's prison cell, but Sharl was not aware of this and it was not something she could concern herself with right now.

Unlike Nadja who always felt that she had plenty of free time in the jail, for better or for worse, Sharl had spent the majority of her time worrying.

As for what she was worrying about, it was how to seduce Aur...

In saying this, it was not like she yielded to the pleasure or that she had fallen under Aur's control. This was something she was compelled to do. Every single time she met him, she would need to use different words to beg for his affections and to plead him for his semen.

What words were chosen and how she should say them, all of these things were something she needed to independently think about. The condition being that if Aur did not like the content of the words spoken by her, she would not be embraced and consequences would follow.

This is what Aur told her on his second visit to Sharl's jail cell.

After that, the days of trial and error for Sharl began. The second time he visited she said "Please violate me", and she was rejected by Aur, after being at a loss for what to say, she finally came up with "Please love me, please grace me with your affection".

If, if by some chance she was chosen by Alan to be his, this is the kind of words she would say to him. These pure words coming out of a girl's heart that was blooming with love, was defiled with a huge amount of cloudy fluids.

On the third round, she was compelled by Aur to weave together a set of indecent words. "What are indecent words?" she asked him, Aur showed an amazed expression, and on that day during the afternoon, her meal was being transported to her by this black haired girl who looked like a beautiful doll. The black haired girl transformed into a demon.

Completely opposite to Sharl, this woman had very full breasts, and this demoness was teaching her plenty of dirty words to use. She thought that a demon would be one of the most terrifying creatures, but this demoness was really friendly and was talking to her like she had been friends for a very long time, Sharl soon opened her heart to this demoness and started to zealously study her teachings.

On the fourth round, she lied down on the bed and voluntarily spread her vagina lips with her fingers, "Please thrust Aur-sama's large penis into Sharl's pussy", when she said this, Aur showed a shocked expression, and he praised Sharl saying that she's done very well.

Being coerced into doing something shameful and humiliating like this wouldn't make her happy even if she was praised. Is what Sharl originally thought, but somewhere deep in her heart, there was this strange throbbing that remained.

After that day, Sharl applied the majority of her time during the day to think of words to invite and seduce Aur. If she was able to make Aur happy, she would be able to secure the safety of her companions. If this was the case, she believed that she needed to devote all her efforts into doing so.

Occasionally the demoness would drop by after her meals to help her out and give her some ideas. The demoness reinforces Sharl's insufficient vocabulary and provides advice but she never teaches Sharl exactly what to say. After all, in the end it was Sharl that had to compose the words herself.

Lately it wasn't just when she was trying to seduce him to bed, but just before Aur was going to ejaculate or right afterwards, furthermore even whilst in the height of their passion, she consistently used words which would arouse him. This was the advice she received from the demoness. Since she started doing this, she felt that her interactions with Aur had become much lighter and more gentle than before. Even though he may be a wicked magician, she felt that as long as she was devoted and sincere towards him, her act of good faith would be transmitted to him.

And today as well, she was embraced by Aur.

"Aur-sama..... Please use Aur-sama's splendid cock and violate Sharl's pussy all

the way to the depths, pleasee pour plenty of your semen and make me pregnantt...."

Sharl was on top of the bed on all fours, shaking her ass back and forth she was teasing him to come. Although he hasn't even touched her secret garden, it was already overflowing with her thick love juices. She wasn't only providing Aur with the lip service, but she was also making physical preparations so that she was able to properly please him. This was the suggestion given by the demoness, Sharl easily consented and was even slightly impressed by the suggestion.

Making sure to pay close attention to all the details is one of the necessary things to provide a hospitable service. Therefore, she made it her top priority to think about the other party's needs.

"You've become fairly good at coaxing, haven't you? Good girl, Sharl"

While giving her a praise, Aur firmly grips on to her waist and in one go, he pierced deep into her interior.

"Haahnn.....Aur-sama's big thing is.....coming inside mee....."

Having it inserted in her dripping wet vagina, there was no longer any resistance nor the pain that she suffered during her first time. Sharl's whole body could only feel a gradual aching pleasure that wrapped around her.

"Push it into me moree..... Please fully taste Sharl's pussy to your heart's contentt"

Matching Aur's pelvic thrusts, Sharl moves her waist in a way to make sure that his penis doesn't come out half way. When she matches the rhythm of his pelvic thrusts, it becomes possible to cover more thrusting distance and so the amount of pleasure she feels also doubles.

Although it is important to worry about the other party's needs, after all sex was not something you could do alone. Because it wasn't possible to read the other person's mind, she can only use the sensations she experiences herself as a standard for how good Aur was feeling. In other words, right now she thought that if her movements were able to make her feel extremely good, then it must mean that Aur was also feeling really good.

Accepting the advice given by the demoness, Sharl shakes her waist willingly in an insatiable desire to feel more pleasure.

"Kuu, that's good, Sharl....."

Aur groaned as he spoke out. Although the tone of his voice seemed like he was in agony, it was actually proof that a man was feeling really good. Men do not pant out in a high-pitched voice like women do.

"It's so good, Aur-sama, I'm also feeling so goodd, more, please thrust it into me moree! Please grind the insides of my pussy!"

As for, Sharl, she was moaning in a high voice. Expressing how you feel when you feel good is important. You don't have to pretend; you just have to frankly state what you are feeling in the moment. It's alright, because Aur will definitely make you feel very good.

The demoness's words were replaying in her mind over and over, and Sharl courteously puts those words into practice. The more she listened to the demoness's advice, the more that Aur's penis would throb and pulsate, and this made Sharl feel really happy.

"Ahhh, it's so goodd, I'm cumming, I'm cumminggg! Being pounded by Aur-sama's cock I'm going to cwummmm! Let out that white stuff! Aur-sama's semen please pour plenty of it inside of meee!!!"

Sharl tensed up her spine and in preparation for the pleasure that was going to wrap around her whole body she strained her hips. However, no matter how much time passes she was not able to feeling the usual wave of pleasure which surges throughout her body. This is because Aur had completely stopped the movements of his waist.

"Aur-sama....?"

With a curious expression, Sharl looked over her own shoulders to look at Aur.

"Do you want me to let you come?"

"Yes, I really want to cum..... I'm begging you, please let me cumm"

Sharl wags her waist eagerly. However, because she was crawling on all fours,

she couldn't really move her body freely and it only served to make her crave the pleasure even more.

"In that case, tell me your true name"

"T....that's.."

Elves were much closer to being a spirit than a human. To them their true name held an extreme significance, especially because she was also a magic user. It wasn't just as simple as giving her soul over to him. her true name was in essence her whole being, if she were to tell Aur her true name, it would be the same as letting Aur grasp her whole existence in the palm of his hands.

As proof for how important this was, even the Black Elf Ellen who was serving him and who has already sworn her allegiance to Aur has not disclosed her true name to him.

"You want to come, don't you?"

"Ahhh, yes, please let me cum"

Slowly resuming his pelvic thrusts, Sharl raised a sweet voice. However, this amount of speed was insufficient. Because Aur was moving so slowly, it only fanned Sharl's flames of passion even further.

"Aur-sama, please, forgive meee.....! My true name, just not my true nameee.....Ahhh m-moree, harderr..... Ahh, oh noo please don't stopp"

Aur was toying around with Sharl as he would stop his movements in intervals. Although he was merely continuing to provide a slow and gradual stimulation that could not possibly let her reach her climax, instead of cooling her down, it only made her body hotter, it was an exquisite movement.

"Aur-sama, noo, don't stop..... Moree, please make a mess out of Sharl! Ahh, no please, put it deeper, deeper inn, please plunge Aur-sama's hard and strong dick deep inside of Sharl's slopping wet pussy, please stir up Sharl's insidess! "

While shaking her neck, Sharl intensely presses her waist against Aur. Firmly holding on to her waist, Aur whispered to her in a low voice.

"Fine, you don't need to tell me your true name. But in return, you will dedicate your everything to me. If you swear to become my sex slave that will

obey all of my commands, one that will open up their body to be used at any time, I will give you what you desire most"

Being given an alternate path, Sharl immediately shouts out.

"I will do it! I'll do it! Sharl is Aur-sama's sex slavee, please make me into Aur-sama's personal meat slaveee!! "

If you were to say these words, I'm sure that Aur will become very happy, but make sure to keep it as your trump card kay?

Someone was smiling radiantly whilst teaching her such a thing, but right as of this moment, she couldn't put it in her mind as to who that someone was. However, even if she believed this was merely some sort of indecent word play, answering Aur's question in such a manner was a thoughtless thing to do.

"Alright, then from now on you are my sex slave. You will dedicate your body, your mind and your everything to me and spread your legs at any time. You will never be able to disobey my commands, be delighted! As I am allowing you to receive my semen!"

"Ahhhhhhhhhhh, coming, it's comingg! I'm cumming, I'm going to cumm! Aur-sama's semen is finally comingg, Ahhhhhhhhhhhhhh!!!"

Spurting all of his semen into her in an eruption, Sharl could only scream out like an animal.

"Clean it"

When he took out the penis he just used to discharge his semen and presented it in front of Sharl, she gladly crawled her tongue all over it. The modest and devout White Elf Priestess was no more. Voluntarily accepting Aur's curse, she swore an oath, right now she was only Aur's personal sex slave that deeply lusted after his semen and the pleasure that he gave her.

"What is your true name?"

"My name is Shirley Sutherland, Aur-sama....."

As if she was spellbound, Sharl obediently answered him, she licked Aur's thing with great relish and rapture. He did not need her true name. After all, the terms of the oath were that she willingly "dedicated her everything", and Sharl

had readily agreed to it. At that point, she had already sold her everything including her soul to him.

"Umu. Then in that case Shirley. You should take a rest for a while"

When Aur touched Sharl's head with his finger, she plopped to the bed and began to go into a deep sleep.

"Great work~"

From within the darkness of the dungeon Lilu's figure makes her appearance and she showed appreciation for Aur's hard work.

"Yeah, indeed I've become a little tired. You've also done quite a good job this time, haven't you?"

Yesterday, Aur had just successfully corrupted Nadja. In the mornings he was keeping Sharl company, and during the afternoon, he needed to take on Nadja. There were also all the administrative and executive duties that he needed to attend to during these times. As of late, Aur had been exceedingly busy.

"it's fine, it's fine~. I got to train a completely innocent and naïve child plenty of ero things so it was really fun in its own way~"

Floating an indecent smile like the succubus she is, Lilu approached Aur and started to massage his shoulders.

"Even so, Master do you really like that kind of thing? Would it be better if I started begging you like that as well? "Masterr, please use your sturdy cock to stir up Lilu's insidess" like that?"

While she was saying this, Lilu was simultaneously whispering in his ears and squeezing her breasts against his back. Seeing this, Aur was able to roughly guess what her intentions were.

"That's not really my hobby in particular. It is just that the words that come from the soul, carry great power. Especially if it is something that you've said yourself. Even if she knows that what she says is a lie, if she keeps repeating the words, it will take on a trace of the truth. In the end, it will no longer be possible to tell the truth from the lie. The fact that she is such a single-minded girl makes it all the more effective. Although I told her that she did not need to give me

her heart, for such an earnest girl like her, this was impossible to begin with. Although it will depend on who it is, this is quite a standard method of corrupting someone"

In saying that, there was only one person remaining... "this kind of method probably would not work for that magician girl", is what Aur was thinking.

"Hmm. Are you going to use that kind of method to corrupt me too? Am I going to be made to fall deeply in love with Aur?"

gyuu she was hugging him from behind tightly, as she whispered to Aur tickling his ears.

"This kind of method, would not work on such a devious creature like you. If you see through my actions as being an act, then it is only as good as a mere performance. Moreover, isn't your existence itself as a demon, something that is corrupted to begin with?"

"Ahh, I guess you're right~, besides, even if you didn't do something like that I already like you quite a lot, Aur"

"....Is that so?"

Aur answered her back with an indifferent tone of voice and Lilu gently placed her cheeks against his.

"I mean it..... you know?"

Aur doesn't answer her and just stands up straight. And then when he turned around, he met Lilu's gaze and said.

"Leaving that aside, you must be hungry, right? You deserve a reward; I will keep you company so come with me to the bedroom"

".....Nn. Yaaay~ It's been a while since my last meal~!"

Speaking in a bright and colorful voice, Lilu was wholeheartedly pleased. Hoping that he would one day open his heart to her.... Lilu was having thoughts that were unusual for a demon.

Part 6

"You've finally come"

The Magician Wikia who had bluish silver colored hair coldly spoke to him as Aur showed up in front of her prison cell.

She had already spent several days in here. Other than the girl who came past her jail cell to give her morning and evening meals, no one else would visit her, and contrary to her calm tone of voice, she was actually quite flustered inside.

By now, the likelihood of Nadja and Sharl already being “dealt with” is pretty high. She could roughly forecast that Aur was coming to deal with her last. After all, if Aur was able to ensnare or make use of Nadja and Sharl, they would be the strongest trump cards against Wikia.

"You may feel relieved. All your companions are alive"

"If you think that I would be relieved just by hearing those words from you, you are a big fool"

Wikia spoke out flatly. To begin with, there is no guarantee at what state they were in even if they were left “Alive”. What if he made them into someone that couldn't do anything, what if he made them into living dolls that couldn't move and could barely think? That would still be considered as alive but at what cost?

"Well that's true. In that case, let me restate it. They don't have any big injuries and their spirit and minds are still intact. If I were to release them into the world right now, they would be able to return being an adventurer. All three of them that is"

"What's your point?"

"There is no meaning to disclose such information", Wikia's acted in a manner that suggested she wanted to get to the core of things. It was a fact that such information had no meaning by itself. It was easy for Aur to just speak as many lies as he wished.

"You really don't have much emotions do you....? Fine. I came here today to make a simple bet with you"

"A bet?"

Wikia asked back with a suspicious expression on her face and Aur nodded.

"I will have you play a simple game against me. If you win, I will allow all your companions to safely leave this dungeon. If I win, you will give yourself to me. The conditions are 3:1 in your favor. Don't you think it is an advantageous deal for you?"

"Don't say such a stupid thing. Did you think I fall for your tricks?"

Wikia kept her composure and she did not show the slightest impulse nor urge to jump at this deal. They were both in a deadlock. Wikia's abilities as a magician have been sealed so it was not possible for her to run away.

"I thought you would say that. Therefore, I prepared an impartial adjudicator"

As soon as Aur says that, flame rises from the dark and a demon with a huge brown body appeared.

"If I try to cheat in this game, I will present my soul to this demon and it will be your victory. This will be a fair match. Are you going to play?"

Wikia quietly thought about it. Obviously this demon was one of Aur's underlings, but a demon is an existence that will never become a man's true ally. If the demon was this big, it will be even more unlikely. If you bet your soul and lose, demons will collect that debt without showing any mercy. Depending on its personality and according to the circumstances, this demon may even become Wikia's ally if it thinks that it will be able to obtain Aur's soul.

"Very well. You've piqued my curiosity enough for me to listen. Go ahead and explain the rules"

The girl magician was sitting down on the bed of the jail whilst crossing her legs as she declared so.

The contents of the game were indeed simple. First of all, Wikia and Aur is separated into an offense role or a defense role. Then without letting each other see, each of them will write the names of different body parts onto pieces of paper.

The names of the body parts you can write are: both of your hands and feet,

head, chest, belly and waist. So all in all, there were eight places to choose from. In the case that the offence side writes the exact same thing as the defense side, the defense will succeed and the defense will switch sides with the offensive side. When the offence side and the defense side writes something different from each other, the offence side will score and that particular body part will fall “under the dominion” of the offence party. However, offence and defense is still alternated after every round.

In regards to the body part that falls under the rule of the opposing party, a curse is activated and all control of that body part will be grasped by the other party making it impossible to move freely. However, internal organs which are necessary for life support, such as: sight, hearing and the other five senses, or things such as your ability to think or reason, your ability to speak or breathe, these will be unaffected. In substance, this game is about limiting the movements of the other party’s limbs.

In terms of cheating, there are various topics which have been discussed and prohibited. Using mind reading, remote viewing, seeing into the future, or using a familiar to read what the other party has written have all been prohibited. any use of violence or curses, compulsion magic, or anything that would interrupt or hinder the course of the game, illusion magic to disguise the words, using secret messages are all considered to be cheating. If these foul acts are discovered by the demon, Aur’s soul will be taken and it will be Wikia’s victory.

The exception is if both of a person’s arms are taken control of by the other party, and if that party is no longer able to continue with the game, it will not be considered a foul. “In saying that, if someone loses control of both their arms, won’t it mean that they have lost the game?” Wikia pointed this fact out and Aur responded with, “Don’t you have a mouth and feet that you can use?”

Unexpectedly, there was no special conditions imposed on Wikia. Although, considering that she had her magic sealed off and that she didn’t have any tools near her, it was not like she could cheat even if she wanted to.

The condition for victory or defeat is when you are able to take “take control” your opponents body parts so that only one remains. If there is only one place remaining, then naturally that person would lose.

After victory or defeat is decided each party will regain control of their bodies, but in Wikia's case, her whole body will become the property of Aur if she loses, and for Aur, if he loses, he will let Wikia and all of her companions free into the outside world without harming them.

If her companions were later found to be hurt, this would "break the terms" of the agreement and because it would be counted as cheating, it would become Wikia's immediate victory. After claiming Aur's soul, the demon has agreed to and will be responsible for sending her and her group back up to the outside world.

The definition of being safe, is that without her having to worry, "after returning to the outside world, her companions will be able to fight in the same physical and mental capabilities as before". In reality, if she did get the chance to be free along with her companions, she would have wanted to immediately fight against Aur, but it is likely that he will place a curse on them to prevent them from taking aggressive actions against him. She could not really drag him out of the safety of his own territory, so Wikia took this compromise with reluctance.

"Then shall we begin? You can go on the offence first"

Aur comfortably lowers his waist on to the chair and sat opposite against Wikia who was on the other side of the iron-barred cell. Next to them was a demon wrapped in flames standing in silence, four of its arms were crossed and it was glaring at the both of them. A stand and a brush were prepared so that each party could write discreetly.

In this game it was obvious that whoever goes first has the advantage. This is because as long as you still have one body part remaining it will be your victory. Wikia slowly thought about things. This game did not have a time restriction.

If each person were to write down a random body part, there is a $1/8$ chance that the attack will fail. Aside from when this reaches the end game, there isn't much point to thinking too deeply about the early stages of the game as the probabilities were still endless at this point in time. However, precisely because of this, Wikia was already beginning to think deeply.

She realized that all eight parts of the body were not of equal value. This

factor alone changed the fate of the game from something merely based on luck to something that was based on skill and reading your opponent. If the attack succeeds, that part of the body actually temporarily becomes the property of the other party.

If your hands are taken from you, it will not be possible to write on the stand. In other words, Wikia is probably going to lose if that were to occur. If it comes down to it, it is probably possible for her to write with her mouth or even her feet, but she would like to avoid such humiliating circumstances if she is able, since it is naturally impossible to write with her belly or her waist. Her arms were her highest priority so to her it was necessary to protect her arms.

On the contrary, such circumstances were actually somewhat advantageous for Aur. Even if both his hands and feet were tied up, for a magician like him, writing on a piece of paper was easy as long as he could use his mouth to cast magic. Even though he said that this was a fair match, since the beginning, the game was set up to be disadvantageous for Wikia.

However, Wikia believed that there was something she could take advantage of.

".....I've written it down"

"You've thought for a very long time haven't you? Well, no matter"

Submitting the note, she wrote on, Aur also presented his note forward. Unlike Wikia who had to think for a long period of time, Aur did not even worry about it as he quickly submitted his answer.

The demon collected the notes and spoke with an unpleasant sounding voice, it was as if metal was scraping against each other.

"Attacking side, Wikia. Specified part "Left Arm". Defense side, Aur. Specified part "Head". the attack has succeeded, Aur's left arm will become Wikia's possession"

Aur's left arm shined and along with a large *bang!*, Aur's left arm was bound up in silver chains.

"Hmm. Now it is going to be my turn to attack"

Without even thinking for long, Aur just started to write on his note without hesitation and handed it over. Wikia was still pondering about Aur's first choice for defense. The first thing Aur defended was his head. At first she predicted that he would defend one of his four limbs, especially his dominant right arm, but her forecast was wrong.

Is there a particular reason why he is defending his head? Naturally the head was an important part of the body, but, considering that the five senses will not be taken away it doesn't seem to be too harmful even if you lost control of that body part.

He would still be able to move and cast magic as per usual, and it was not like she could forcibly make him shut his eyes as that would be obstructing the game and breaking the rules. In the first place, just because she owned a particular body part, it doesn't mean that her nerves were somehow connected and that she would suddenly be able to control his body.

After considering it for a long while, Wikia finally jotted down her answer on the note and presented it to the demon. Just like before the demon took a look at both the notes and spoke out in a creaking voice.

"Attacking side, Aur. Specified body part "Chest". Defending side, Wikia. Specified body part "right arm". The attack is a success, Wikia's chest has become Aur's possession"

Wikia's chest area shines and a golden brown chain jingles around her breasts and tightens itself around it.

However, it did not feel particularly painful or anything. Just like it was stated in the terms, her heart, lungs and anything necessary for life support was not taken away from her.

However, to think that he would choose my chest first? Wikia was not able to hide her surprise. She thought that he would surely aim for one of her four limbs first. For Aur, as long as he could seal the movements of her head and four of her limbs he would easily win the match so there was actually no need for him to obtain control of her chest. Then again, that may be his strategy and that is why he purposefully aimed for this body part. Unlike Wikia who was logical thinking about the priority of each body part, it would seem that Aur was

going for the opposite thing and attacking body parts with low priority.

"Next is my turn to attack"

Saying this, Wikia presented her note. This time she didn't require much time before handing it in. Aur was just like usual, he didn't pause for long before handing his note in as well.

"Attacking side, Wikia. Specified body part "Right Leg". Defending side, Aur. Specified body part "Right arm". The attack has succeeded, Aur's right leg will become Wikia's possession"

"Hou?"

Silver chains wrapped around Aur's right leg, and Aur spoke out showing a little bit of admiration from his voice. He was able to see that Wikia's strategy was to take control of his four limbs. However, this did not seem to make Aur feel an impending sense of crisis. After all, for him, there is not much difference in value between his arms or his other parts of his body.

.....However, this is precisely the advantage she was going to take hold of.

Wikia was smiling slightly as she set her gaze on the silver and golden magical energy floating in midair in front of her.

Part 7

There was this thing called “gifts” which was used to describe a person’s inborn abilities. This ability is only possessed by those with a higher “fate” than others and is something above simple magic, only a small fraction of people are capable of being born with such a thing.

The “Hero’s Star” is a prime example and this particular fate is something that could be considered on the same tier as a high-level gift.

Wikia possesses the “Eyes of Mana” which is fairly modest in comparison to the “Hero’s Star”. With this particular gift, she is capable of seeing the usually invisible flow of mana with her naked eye. For someone like her, other magicians can be considered as being akin to blind swordsman’s. But it was not like she underestimated other magicians because of this, and the sight she uses is not always reliable in all circumstances.

Although Aur may be a very skilled magician that was overflowing with magical energy, it still remained a fact that he was nothing but a blind magician to Wikia. As long as he didn’t rely on his familiars to do his bidding, Wikia was very confident in being able to see and sense whenever Aur used his magic. If a simple kind of magic was cast, it may even be possible for her to perform an analysis to determine the type of magic it was.

In other words, if both of Aur’s arms are sealed off and he needed to write the words on the piece of paper using his magic, Wikia was very confident in being able to see what characters were written down by analyzing Aur’s flow of magic.

A gift was different from regular magic. Even if she started using her gift, there would be no need for her to chant an incantation and there is also no obvious sign that she was using it, furthermore she didn’t even need to use magical energy to invoke her gift. Even though she was currently cursed and unable to use any of her magical energy, this was not a problem for her. Even if she started using her gift, the demon would be unable to sense anything. To begin with, Aur did not place any limitations on her in regards to cheating. Even if she was later found out to be using her gift, he would not be able to raise any

complaints.

"Next..... is my turn to attack"

The game has already entered into its fourth round. At present, they have failed several more of their defense rounds and Wikia has managed to obtain control of Aur's stomach, and Aur has obtained Wikia's left arm and waist.

Once again the waist was a strange place for Aur to take control over. The reason Wikia aimed for his abdomen was to misdirect his attentions from later guarding his four limbs, and Aur seemed to only care about her left arm before going for her more obscure body parts.

"Hyaah!?"

While she was thinking about such things, suddenly there was a sensation that ran up her spine that made her instinctively scream out. When she looked towards the source of the sensations she was feeling, her left arm was moving against her will and was obscenely rubbing itself against her own crotch. Before she even realized it her, clothes were tucked up and her intimate place was revealed for Aur to see.

When she strained her eyes, she could see that Aur was extending his magical energy towards her in the form of a fetter that coiled around her body and controlled her movements.

"Isn't this clearly an obstruction!?"

".....This is not counted as interference. You can still write the words on the paper, can't you?"

Wikia was shouting out and the demon merely replied to her calmly. Wikia's left hand was slowly tracing along her own slit. While this is definitely something that would hinder her train of thought and her actions, it was not to the extent that it would make her lose the game or interfere with her ability to write.

"I'm only making use of my own belongings and playing around with it for a bit. What's the problem with that?"

".....Fine, I'll continue"

Wikia tightens her legs together and conceals her private areas from Aur, after that she began writing on the paper and handed it down. She pretended to aim for his right arm..... But in fact she wrote down his left leg on the piece of paper. What would Aur be thinking right now? Did he think I was going for his right arm? Or another body part? She aimed to attack the gap in his thoughts.

"Attacking side, Wikia. Specified body part "Left Leg". Defending Side, Aur. Specified body part "Left leg". The attack has failed"

However, for some reason or another Aur seemed to have seen through her ploy and was able to defend properly. Wikia was supposed to have the advantage of going first, but she was now in a disadvantaged position.

"You're becoming impatient aren't you? Did you lose your concentration after having your crotch played with?"

Sneering at her loss, Aur showed an indecent smile across his face.

"Is talking all you can do!"

Wikia was frowning with disgrace as she handed her note in.

"Attacking side, Aur. Specified body part "Right arm". Defending side, Wikia. Specified body part "Right Arm". The attack has failed"

"More like you are the one who is being clouded by those perverted thoughts of yours"

While saying this, she felt relieved inwardly. This negated her previous failure. Not just that but she was able to defend her very important right arm. Other than being unable to write on the notes properly, if she had both of her arms were to be manipulated by him.... She could only shudder at the thought of such a thing occurring.

"Attacking side, Wikia. Specified body part "Right Arm". Defending side, Aur. Specified body part "Waist". The attack has succeeded, Aur's right arm has become Wikia's possession"

When the results were announced, Wikia had a little bit of trouble restraining the expression of joy from her face. Aur's right arm was wrapped in silver chains, and she had finally been able to suppress both of his arms. But she was

really curious as to what was going on in his mind when he defended this round... Why did he defend something like his waist?

.....No, the answer to that question no longer mattered to her. More importantly, she needed to start analyzing the flow of mana from Aur's body. Wikia strained her eyes and stared at him. In front of her eyes, a completely unexpected spectacle was occurring.

Aur did not seem to be using any type of magic, he merely took the brush with his arm and then started drawing on the note.

"How are you able to move your body part which is no longer under your ownership!?"

"Allow me to ask you instead"

Wikia was challenging his actions and Aur merely grinned in return as he spoke.

"When your body is no longer your own property, you aren't supposed to be able to move it with your own "free will". However, Just because I don't own the body part any longer, does it mean that I will be unable to control it?"

With just these words alone, Wikia understood that her plan of making Aur lose control of his arms was already found out by him.

"Isn't this counted as cheating?"

"Why would it?"

The demon asked her for a reason. There was no need to even think. After all there was no rule in the agreement that the party with the deprived body part was not allowed to use magic to move his or her body. This wasn't something that interfered with the game. Even when Aur was moving around Wikia's body it was not counted as an obstruction to the game, but still things turning out in this manner made Wikia greatly disappointed.

If Aur was to manipulate the brush with his magic, the flow of mana could be read by Wikia. But, if Aur moved his body directly with magic, it was not possible to detect the flow of mana to the brush. The magic wasn't flowing out into an object or into the air, but directly into his body, and she was unable to

perceive any flow of magic outside of his body.

"What's wrong? It's my turn to attack next. Aren't you going to submit your defense?"

Wikia was troubled as she handed her note in.

"Attacking side, Aur. Specified body part "Left Leg". Defending side, Wikia. Specified body part "Right Leg". The attack has succeeded, Wikia's left leg will become Aur's possession"

Having his hateful chain entwine around her left leg, Wikia clicked her tongue. Since the game began, she had only defended her right arm. Although the main reason was that her right arm was indeed her highest priority for defense, it was also to give Aur the impression that she was only capable of defending her right arm turn after turn.

This time around, Wikia read that he was about to aim for her legs but she was wrong in determining which leg he would go for.

She needed to recompose her emotions. Wikia took a deep breath and shut her eyes. Emptying everything from her mind, including the fact that her crotch was still being caressed with her own fingers, she slowly unified her own mind.

"Nnhaa?!"

But then a sweet pant came leaking out of her nose. What she noticed next was that her left arm had left the area between her groins and was groping on to her chest. Her breasts. This was the first body part that was taken from her. Her soft and full pair of breasts had their nipples totally erect, so much so, that it seemed like it was swollen in pain, using her own wet fingers, she was pinching them and playing around with them causing her to experience a pleasurable stimulus straight to her brain.

Moreover, her one-piece dress along with her short skirt were tucked up by her own arm and her body was in full view for Aur to see. Aur was just enjoying the sight while smirking.

Even though the demon saw what was happening, it did not seem to be concerned at the situation. Seeing this, Wikia finally realized her own mistake. A demon that does not have any human feelings, could not possibly relate to the

subtleties of a human's sexual circumstances. After all, at best it was only able to judge things which were physical in nature to be something that would directly interfere with the game. In other words, this demon was totally unreliable as a referee.

It was at this point that Wikia noticed what Aur's intentions were. At the same time, she thought that he was the worst kind of low-life, she ridiculed him in her own mind. For someone like Aur who was capable of moving his body, even though his free will had been taken away from those body parts, there was absolutely no meaning to defending any part in particular. He could move according to his will just by using magic alone, and this would not be considered breaking the rules.

Although this was unrelated to life support. Perhaps, if a body part was taken away from his control, not only would he lose his free will of that body part, but it is likely that he also loses the subconscious control of that particular body part. This is likely the reason why he defended his own waist a moment ago. In terms of physiological reactions the human body can have; half of it may be a conscious decision, but the other half is something that happens automatically and subconsciously..... if he were to lose control of his waist..... he would probably lose the ability to do "that".

"Attacking side, Wikia. Specified body part "Waist". Defending side, Aur. Specified body part "Waist". The attack has failed"

Her face was showing her disgust for him as she wrote down her note, and Aur could instantly see through her and defended her attack with ease.

"Kuu.....Uu....."

Wikia's left arm wriggles its way down towards her crotch again. She was desperately trying to suppress the voice that leaked out of her mouth. Having her breasts played with, her body was feeling flushed and that part of her became even wetter. In addition, the left leg that was snatched away from her was trying to spread itself against her will, and she was no longer able to close her legs shut together.

Biting down her teeth together in frustration, she started writing on the note and turns it over.

"Attacking side, Aur. Specified body part "Head". Defending Side, Wikia. Specified body part "Right Leg". The attack has succeeded, Wikia's head has become Aur's possession"

Wikia was subconsciously afraid that if her right leg was taken away from her, that he would try to pierce his thing into her, and Aur took advantage of this fear to win the round and take control of her head. If her right leg was deprived, all the lower parts of her body would have become Aur's possession. In other words, she wouldn't even be able to prevent him from fully exposing her own crotch area..... In the worst case scenario, she may even be violated in this area.

"With this, the amount of parts I control have increased"

As if Aur was trying to fuel her sense of fear even more, he had this vicious smile on his face.

"I guess so"

But on the contrary Wikia seemed quite determined. Scolding herself for falling into chaos, she reorganized herself and threw both her regret and hesitation away. Even on the verge of being cornered and defeated, she was able to regain her presence of mind.

What was her highest priority right now? That was to secure her companions safety. In regards to her chastity or her life, she could do without those. However, by any means necessary she really wished to save Alan and the other girls.

"Next is my turn to attack"

Wikia did not hesitate and wrote down her answer before handing the note over.

"Attacking side, Wikia. Specified body part "Left Leg". Defending Side, Aur. Specified body part "Waist". The attack has succeeded, Aur's left leg is now Wikia's possession"

"Hm?"

Aur raised both his voice and his eyebrows in admiration. Aur knew that Wikia wanted to deprive his freedom to move his waist the most.

But that is precisely the reason why she did not target that obvious location.

"..... I see"

Aur thinks about his choice for the first time, and then wrote down his answer. On the contrary, Wikia didn't even need to think about it before she wrote her answer down and handed it in.

"Attacking side, Aur. Specified body part "Right Arm". Defending side, Wikia. Specified body part "Right Arm". The attack has failed"

The body part that Wikia needed to protect the most was her right arm. If this part of her body was deprived, it is unlikely for her to be able to continue on with the game. Even if her right leg is deprived and she was unable to defend herself from being violated, she would still be able to continue.

Due to Aur failing his attack again, Wikia regained her superiority.

The three remaining body parts of Aur is: his head, chest and waist.

On the other side, Wikia still had her: right arm, right leg and belly.

The probability of preventing an attack for each side is $1/3$. Wikia decided to leave her fate to luck. So that Aur could not predict from her hand writing, she kept spinning her brush round and round and chose to write down a body part at random.

"Attacking side, Wikia. Specified body part "Chest". Defending side, Aur. Specified body part "Head". The attack has succeeded, Aur's chest will become Wikia's possession"

"Muu....."

Having chains wrapped around his own chest, even Aur started to groan. With this he only had two body parts remaining.

Wikia was thinking about what she should defend next. If she didn't defend her right arm, she may lose her ability to write. If she didn't defend her right leg, her virginity was surely going to be deprived. There were really only two options for her to choose from.

"Attacking side, Aur. Specified body part "Belly". Defending side, Wikia. Specified body part "Belly". The attack has failed"

This is why Wikia chose to defend her stomach.

"You are like a snake"

Wikia said this as she lightly smiled.

"You are a cunning, underhanded coward.You can only think of all the dirty thoughts. Therefore, it makes it easy for me to read your intentions. I will tell you my next choice. I will write down your "head". I'm going to write "head", but feel free to doubt me as much as you want"

After declaring her intentions Wikia quickly jotted down her answer with her brush.

On the other hand, Aur loses his composure for the first time and thought long and hard as to what he was going to write down. After writing with his brush slowly, he finally turned his note over.

"Attacking side, Wikia. Specified body part "Head". Defending side, Aur. Specified body part "Waist". The attack has succeeded, Aur's head will become Wikia's possession"

Aur's head is covered in chains. *Pishi Pishi* the crackling sound of chains resounded as it wraps around his whole body.

"After all, you only amount to this. You can only doubt others, and you do not know how to see the truth, even when it's right in front of you. Now then, demon, release me and guide me to my companions"

However, the demon doesn't show any reaction to Wikia's words. She tried to stand up and move but the chain that binds her still wrapped around her body and she couldn't move.

".....What is the meaning of this? Haven't I won the game already?! Are you trying to go back on your words?!"

"Ku, Ku, Ku....."

Wikia's was yelling and yet Aur merely laughs back interrupting her.

"Young magician. It is certainly as you say, I only know how to doubt people. However, allow me to provide you one piece of advice, as your senior. You should learn to doubt others a little more"

Just when she thought that all the chains on Aur's body was locking him securely in place, the chains on his body started to rattle and fall apart on its own.

"What's going on!?Don't tell me the demon is...?"

"No that fellow is doing its job faithfully. I am not cheating or anything. It was just that you simply misunderstood my words"

Showing a pleasant smile, Aur was cracking his joints to loosen his body which just got free from the bindings.

"The victory or defeat of this game is decided when there is only one body part remaining from the losing player.I never mentioned the order of things"

Sequential order? What is he talking about? What is happening?

Wikia's mind was in confusion, and the correct answer abruptly presented itself to her.

"Don't tell me, that the body part's you own are...."

Aur nodded.

"You have three companions don't you? Including myself, I have four people's worth to bet on.Aren't you happy that you've won? Now you only have to beat me three more times before you can save your friends"

Hearing Aur's voice which was seemingly very happy, Wikia's expression was dyed in the color of despair.

Part 8

In a dark and cold underground prison cell, Alan was curled up like some sort of caterpillar. His arms were tied behind his back by some iron manacles and his feet were also bound up by a similar thing. Naturally, it was not possible for him to use any magic.

The day before yesterday, he was moved to a spacious room for one day, but asides from that he was back in this narrow prison cell sprawled across the floor. There was no such thing as a bed in this room and the only thing his body could lie on was the cold hard floor. His meals were given but at a bare minimum and each day he would get a single meal carried to him, no cutlery was provided only a crude bowl of soup, and like a dog he would have to drink it with his mouth.

Because both of his hands and feet were tied together, and because the room had nothing in it, he couldn't even go to the toilet to take care of his business properly. He was covered in his own filth and each day he was feeling extremely miserable feelings, Alan was barely living his life.

The reason he was able to hold on this long without just killing himself, after being humiliated and disgraced in this manner was because he was thinking about his companions.

For the first three days, he was hoping that his friends would come to rescue him. Because Alan was the first to faint, he didn't know if his companions had all been caught. Aside from Nadja, who he knew had her movements sealed, he thought that perhaps Sharl the Elf Priestess or quite possibly the very reliable Wikia would be able to escape somehow and would be able to initiate a rescue mission.

After those three days, Alan realized that Aur was not planning on keeping him alive for a long time, and that he could not continue to expect for a rescue. Even though he was given a meal, it was soup flavored with salt, it was not something that would give him enough nourishment to survive for long. Being in a situation where he could not move his body along with continuously having to lie on this cold hard ground drained Alan's physical strength without any

mercy. A feeling of unfathomable powerlessness and the smell of his own filth was cutting his strong will-power into little bits and pieces. He instinctively understood that he would not last for much longer.

In the next three days, Alan was able to regain a slight glimmer of hope. Up to this day, a woman with black beautiful hair almost like a doll, was carrying him his meals and no matter what Alan said to this girl, she would not even bat an eyelid nor respond to him. She was just fulfilling her duties and then walking away.

However, on the seventh day, the woman who brought his meal had changed, and it was now a demoness with bat-like wings. Alan was frowning when he saw her evil looking wings, but when he tried to talk to her, contrary to his expectations she responded to him quite candidly.

Alan was able to learn that his companions had been captured and although he was discouraged it did not come as that big of a shock to him. He was also able to learn that his three companions had been treated vastly better than he had been treated in this dungeon.

On the eighth day, Alan began to worry about something else. He was wondering why his other companions were being treated so much better than him, why is that? If you thought about it logical, it probably meant that Aur was not planning on kill the other three people. At the very least, he was not planning on harming them any time soon.

But for Alan, this could only mean the worst was going to happen to him.

And they day when his nightmares became a reality had finally come for him.

On that day, Alan was allowed to cleanse his body with hot water, and after the longest time, he was finally allowed to take of his fetters and go out of this narrow prison cell. Just like that, he was led to a large room. It could not even be compared to his small prison cell. The floors were beautifully cleaned and along the walls, there was light which brightened up the room. A big bed and even furniture was in this room, but Alan was made to sit in a chair in the corner of the room.

With a clank his hands had been handcuffed to the chair. A bad feeling comes over him, even though Alan was trying to appeal to the demoness in front of

him with his eyes, as if the demoness could not even see him she completely ignored him and just goes out of the room.

Being inside of this room alone, made an indescribably unpleasant feeling go along his spine. It was like when you touched a treasure chest that you knew had an exceptionally malicious trap in it, that kind of really bad premonition.

But Alan could not do anything about it. He was firmly handcuffed to the chair, and no matter how much he pulled at it, it didn't seem like it would come off.

Alan was not able to fall asleep all night and he was just waiting wide awake. Before long, the door to his room opened.

"Nadja! Sharl, Wikia!"

When he saw the three girls enter his room, Alan shouted out with a thrilled voice. Although they were wearing humble clothes appropriate for prisoners, the three girls did not look like their bodies were wasting away like his. Nadja's long hair had become short, but there were no visible wounds on her body.

".....Everyone, what's wrong? Don't tell me that you guys have been prevented from speaking? Or is it that you can't hear me?"

Only Wikia responded to Alan's question by shaking her head. And she muttered out in whisper.

"Alan.....I'm so sorry.I'm so sorry"

Wikia was not even able to look at Alan as she spoke and she could only look down in shame as she repeatedly apologized to him.

He didn't know what Nadja was thinking, as she was staring into space with this blank look. Even the usually friendly Sharl was not answering his questions, she was only smiling.

"Were you able to enjoy your touching reunion?"

".....Aur! You bastard, what did you do to them!?"

A clinkety-clank sound from the handcuffs resounded as Alan started to struggle to free his body.

"Hmm..... What have I done?"

As if he was thinking about the question Aur took a step forward, standing between Sharl and Nadja he held the two girls and started to fondle their breasts.

"Shall I explain by showing you? Exactly what occurred in these several days"

Aur who was supposed to be their enemy was fondling the two girl's breasts right in front of Alan, and instead of being angry, the two girls were looking delighted and even started to blush. Looking at their expressions, Alan received an intense shock.

"Sharl, Nadja, what's wrong with you guys.....!? What's going on..... Wikia, do you know anything about this!?"

Sharl and Nadja was not even talking back to him, so he turned his gaze towards Wikia. However, she was only repeating her apology over and over and she didn't answer his questions either.

"Fumu, very well.Leona, you may explain to him"

Intimately calling her by her real name, Aur held Nadja's waist. As if Aur's words was some sort of magic words that allowed her to talk again, Nadja finally paid attention to Alan.

"Sorry, Alan. I've been deceiving you all along"

After saying this Nadja moves her gaze towards Aur, wrapping both her arms around his neck, she gave him a kiss.

"I am Aur-sama's faithful subordinate. I've been tricking you all this time"

"You're lying!! How can.... How can that be!? I mean you are....!"

Alan was shouting out and was noisily moving his handcuffs, but Aur interrupted him as he gave Nadja an order.

"It would seem that this man does not trust your words.So that he will believe in you, why don't you show me proof of your loyalty?"

"Yes, Aur-sama"

Nadja happily nods and climbs on top of the bed on all fours, showing her ass

to Aur.

"Please feel free to receive the proof of my loyalty, Aur-sama"

"Nadja! Stop it! Please I beg of you! You're lying, this is all a lie, a big joke.....! No, this must be a plan of some sort, right? You're planning on seducing him like that and then cutting off his neck, that's what this is about isn't it? Ahh, Please don't do this, Sharl, Wikia please stop Nadja!"

Alan was shouting out in grief and sorrow, but Sharl merely continued to smile and Wikia turned her face away in pain. In front of all of them, Aur pierced his thick and hard thing into Nadja's vagina.

She used to like him and think that he was ideal. But right now, Nadja who was supposed to be something like a lover to Alan was being violated by another man right in front of him. On top of that, Nadja was showing an expression of pleasure, she was moving her hips happily and this thoroughly injured his mind.

"Stop it..... Please stop it"

Alan was shouting and screaming, he was violently struggling free. When Aur finally lets out plenty of his white cloudy fluids deep inside of Nadja, Alan also became tired of raging about and slumped down on his chair.

"Thank you for showing me your affection, Aur-sama"

Spreading her own vagina with both her hands, Nadja purposefully showed off the sperm that was dripping out to Alan.

"Do you finally understand? Every piece of hair on my body all the way to my nails, belong to Aur-sama. I love Aur-sama very deeply. Although I feel bad to have deceived you, it was all for my master's sake. Sorry"

The woman soldier spoke to Alan in a very frank tone. And while she did have the same face as the person he knew, she was no longer the girl who used to flirt and fawn on him. Was she really Nadja? As if he was trying to seek help, he turned his eyes to the other two girls.

"Ahh, of course. Let's explain what happened to the other two people. Sharl, you're up next"

When Aur calls Sharl's name, she bounced up her small body joyfully and got on the bed.

"Yes. I used to love Alan-san. He is strong, brave and kinder than anyone else. I loved that Alan-san"

Saying such a thing shyly, she had a smile on her face that Alan was always used to seeing. That gentle smile of hers that reminded you of warm sunlight.

"But the thing is, I was taught about something even more wonderful than that by Aur-sama"

Her gentle smile melted and changed into an expression of obscenity, Sharl was running her tongue along Aur's penis which was covered by Nadja's love juices and his semen like it was the most delicious thing in the world.

"That is.... Aur-sama's penis..... Ahhh, its so hard, big and strong..... It won't even compare to that small thing of Alan-san's. It's very wonderful....."

Seeing the girls fooling around in front of him, Alan's penis was growing hard before he even realized it. The thing he wore was the same as the other three girls, it was a thin prison uniform, and it was easily able to show the form and size of his crotch which was now swelling. When comparing his size to Aur's thing, Sharl giggled in ridicule.

She then she fell down towards the bed and widely opened up her crevice to entice Aur.

"Aur-sama, please use your thick and wonderful cock to violate your lewd slave, please pour plenty of your white hot semen into this child making bag that was made for Aur-sama's exclusive use"

Alan could not even believe what he was seeing in front of his eyes any longer. That honest and pure-hearted Sharl, who was the most modest and proper of the three girls, was spreading her legs and speaking in an extremely indecent language, begging for his wretched semen.

"Ahn! Aur-sama's thick thing is comingg.....! More, deeperr.....! Please thrust it in deeperr!!"

While Alan was still sitting there aghast, Sharl's small body was completely

sucking in Aur's cock inside of her. It was quite the ferocious size, but Sharl's secret garden easily gobbled it up.

Alan became broken-hearted as he heard her speak. Hearing Sharl's coquettish moans, his heart was being split into pieces even more, to the extent that his mind could not recover any longer. He no longer had any power to scream or even struggle.

"It's a lie..... this is a lie.... A dream, it must be a dream...."

Desperately muttering to himself, he was denying the scene in front of his eyes. Even though his heart was broken into little tiny pieces, he was still able to keep it from disintegrating somehow.

"Now then, it's finally Wikia's turn"

After pouring plenty of his semen into Sharl, he finally called up the last girl.

"I have one piece of good news. Lift up your face"

Aur firmly embraces Wikia from behind, taking hold of her delicate chin, he turned her face towards him. Although her body did not resist him, her face was frowning unpleasantly.

"This girl, unlike the other two has not given me her body. Moreover, she has yet to tell me her true name"

Hearing his words, Alan reflexively looks towards Wikia. Looking at her expression, it was certainly filled with refusal as if she was resisting Aur. For someone like Wikia who was normally calm and collected to show that kind of an expression, without a doubt she must have hated Aur greatly and was feeling disgust towards him.

Feeling like he just found his last light, energy returns to Alan's body and his mind was fired up. It was likely that her magical powers were being sealed and that she was being coerced forcefully. He didn't know why the other two girls turned out like that, but he was sure that it was because of this evil magician.

However, Wikia's was not like the others, she seemed to be unaffected. After all, Wikia was an extraordinary magician.

Alan was desperately trying to think of an idea. As long as he had a plan and

Wikia notices his signal, it is likely that she will be able to execute the plan. All he had to do was create a plan to get out of this predicament. If he could somehow remove the handcuffs that bound him, destroy the magical object sealing Wikia's magical power, he could kill Aur.

If he could just do this one thing, Alan could return to how he was before. At the very least, if not the other two, Alan and Wikia could. The two other people who have already fallen to depravity probably could not be saved. In the worst case scenario, he was even prepared to abandon them. Except for Wikia. Alan wanted to do whatever necessary to protect Wikia's chastity which had not yet been soiled. Alan swore it in his own mind.

I will manage to do something, just trust me. With the intention of letting Wikia know his determination, Alan was signaling towards Wikia. As a woman who had travelled together and done a lot of adventuring together, she was able to guess his intentions immediately.

".....I'm sorry, Alan"

And the answer she gave him, was as expected her apology.

"Now then, Wikia. Why don't you teach him.About whose thing you are?"

Aur sat down cross-legged on the bed. Wikia stands in front of him and then started stripped her clothes and even revealing her chest.

"I'm sorry, Alan..... I... Aside from my heart, I have already become Aur's possession"

Aur's name was carved into Wikia's smooth white stomach. Normally it wouldn't be visible on her skin, but when Aur pours magic into her body, it will start shining to show itself. This was the proof that she was his "possession".

"It can't be.... Wikia.... You're lying aren't you? It's alright, soon, soon I will think up some sort of strategy..... We've always managed to get out of a crisis, haven't we? Come on..... As long as our bond still exists"

Hearing Alan's words, Aur raised his eyebrows as it twitched in response.

".....After all, bonds only amount to this much. Certainly, you guys may have

been connected by “bonds”. But, the thing you call “bond” is something that easily falls apart"

Aur sneered as he spoke to Alan.

However, his eyes seemed evermore gloomy..... and somehow you could see he had this sorrowful light in his eyes. The only person to notice this about Aur was Wikia, who had been the only one able to keep her presence of mind.

"Now then. Come over here, Wikia"

Before she was able to think any more about this, she was ordered to come to him. Wikia slowly lowers her waist and places her beautiful slit against his penis.

"Stop it..... Stop ittt, Wikiaaaa! Stop it, Stop! Please Stop it! I'll kill you! I'll definitely kill you! you piece of shit! Just try and put that filthy thing inside of her, I will cut it into tiny little pieces! Stop itt, don't do it, Wikiaaa———!!!"

Alan was leaning forward as he if wanted to tear his arm off the chair, he was crying from the depths of his soul, wailing in agony. Nevertheless, Aur puts both of his hands on Wikia's shoulder and without pausing, he pushed her down towards him and pierced all the way into the depths of her vagina.

"AAAAAHHHHHHH!! I'll kill you, I'll kill you, I'll fucking kill you!! I'll curse you and watch your body rot in hell!! AHHHHH! I will never forgive you! And the same goes for you two! Sharl, Nadja! You bunch of whores, showing that kind of disgusting man such a lewd smile! You shit eating sluts!"

So that Alan could see, Aur was purposely showing the place he pierced Wikia, blood was flowing out of her secret garden. This was precisely the evidence that the purity that she protected all this time, has been stolen from her.

Alan uttered curses as he vomited abusive words one after another. Seeing the previously kind, gentle, upright hero that Alan was, turn into someone like this..... Wikia's last stronghold that kept her mind together crumbled and scattered into pieces.

All of her body and its functions had been given to Aur, she was someone who couldn't even take a shit without Aur's permission. She had lost all of her human dignity along with her body and Alan was her last stand. But even that

was now lost and replaced with disappointment and disillusionment.

Ascertaining her state of mind calmly, Aur whispered into her ears.

"Now, Wikia. Why don't you tell that barbaric and vulgar man... As to who your master is along with your true name"

"My name is..... Victor Quia Victima and my master is you, Aur-sama.....!"

This was the exact moment that the young and talented magician, sold her soul to the wicked magician.

A strong pleasurable feeling goes through Wikia's body, and she instantly arrives at her climax. The feeling of her soul being caught in his grasp was tremendously chilling. From the bottom of her heart a pleasure so sweet went throughout her body, enough to make her go completely numb.

Wikia could sense that her pure white soul was turning black. This pleasant feeling did not have an end destination. Once she experienced such an intense pleasure, it was not possible for her to return to her original self any longer.

When she saw how Sharl became so lewd and indecent, Wikia scorned and despised her for it, but right now she knew better than anyone what Sharl had felt. If this pleasure can be tasted again whenever she was embraced by Aur, then she wouldn't hesitate to sell her soul to him over and over again.

"I will murder you! I'll kill you, Kill you! Kill you! Kill you! Kill you! Kill you! Kill you! Kill you! Kill you! Kill you! Kill you! Kill you!"

As if he couldn't do anything else but repeat those words, Alan seemed to have gone mad..... No, it's likely that he already went crazy. At any rate, he just continued to shout out the words without end.

"Kill you! Kill you! Kill you! Kill you! Kill you! I'll definitely———"

However, his words were not allowed to continue on forever.

Nadja used her sword to slice him at the neck and sever his head. Although no one would have noticed it, but this was the sword that Alan had obtained and it was the sword he named the sword of slicing.

Combining the four people's worth of efforts together, this was the sword that Alan had thrown to Nadja for her to use to cut the Minotaur's neck, this

sword was now used to slice off Alan's neck.

Hatred and abhorrence permeated deep into Alan's body and soul, and Aur immediately applied his magic to turn this body without a neck into a demon. Cursing everyone, hating everything, the immortal warrior of darkness..... This was the birth of a Dullahan.

"I paid a lot of money to feed and to arm that Minotaur and yet it was easily killed, but I am sure now that this fellow will be able to compensate amply as a substitute. Take it to the second level guard's room and deploy it to protect the room. Also, go talk to the Dwarfs and make them prepare a complete set of armament for it. Ahh, you don't need to give it a shield. After all, it's going to be holding on to its own head with its left hand"

It was now holding on to its own neck which had just been severed, and the task to care for this new born Dullahan was left to Lilu who was just outside the room. Hatred is one of the main sources of power for this "demon". The Dullahan is indeed different from your regular undead.

"Yes~. Master what are you going to do now?"

"Wikia has finally experienced her first time, and this is also the first time the three of them gathered in front of me like this. I think that I will enjoy them a little bit more"

Aur was still sitting down as he pierced Wikia from behind, he also summoned both Sharl and Nadja to attend to his left and right. At last, his large project that has taken a considerable amount of time has ended. Tonight he will finally be able to enjoy the fruit of his labor, he was going to slowly savor it.

".... Once I deal with this and return, would you also be able to accompany me~?"

After thinking for a little while Lilu asks him. If it was before, she would just complain about being made to do a troublesome job, but lately Lilu seems to be thinking about something and she would act like a spoiled child and try to take advantage of Aur instead.

".....Well alright. Incidentally..... If you run into Spina or Ellen, you can also bring them both over"

Because he was short-handed, he also wanted to invite the two girls which were working hard for him. Although the two of them were not particularly complaining about it and willingly served him, they could become quite troublesome later if he didn't take care of them.

"Roger that! Then I'll hurry up and return kay~!"

Lilu was being accompanied by the Dullahan as she literally flew away.

The headless knight which had endless amount of hatred within itself was going to use its skill with the sword and magic to start a bloodbath with a large amount of adventurers from now on in order to release its fury.

While thinking about the future, he let out his semen one more time inside of Wikia.

Chapter 10 Side Story: Occasionally we should show appreciation to our subordinates

Part 1

".....Why did things turn out this way?"

Aur muttered to himself after seeing that the room was overflowing with girls.

"Ahahah, somehow I managed to find everyone.Well, don't you think its fine once in a while?"

Lilu spoke out without being particularly shy about it.

The room was already filled with Nadja, Sharl and Wikia, and it was true that Aur also told Lilu to bring along Spina and Ellen. Even the fact that Ellen's subordinates were with her made sense because of the fact that the Black Elves always coordinated together as a group.

However, the fact that Yunis, Marie and even Mio was here? What was up with that? Or more like, this was all the girls in Aur's dungeon currently gathered in one location.

"That's true. You can't just leave the rest of us out! Lately you haven't been paying any attention to us"

Yunis puffed out her cheeks. Aur was thinking to himself, "Don't you sneak into my bed almost every single night?", but he had the discretion to not put his thoughts into words.

"Ah, umm, is it really okay for me to be here....?"

The only one to act timidly as if she didn't belong was Mio. After receiving Aur's affections, her appearance changed and has become very refined. Although she wasn't wearing any makeup as per usual, her hair was now very glossy and her skin became smooth, even her conduct and her appearance has become somewhat more sensual. Although she was saying this, she wasn't showing any intention to leave the room, in her own way she was probably quite eager.

"Well, I suppose it's fine. I'll make love to all of you"

Aur himself liked the idea of making love to multiple partners at the same

time. It seems like Lilu had planned for things to turn out this way and Aur decided to jump in this boat.

"Yay! then the order should be decided by who met Aur first. I'm going first okay!"

Deciding things all by herself, Lilu clung to Aur's chest without permission.

"If that's the case I'm going second"

Yunis gladly clings to Aur's right arm.

"Then I'm third....."

Spina was going to hug Aur's left arm, but Marie was actually already taking that spot.

Spina's expression was frozen and the edge of her lips were slightly cramping up.

"I'm the third one! Sofi is fourth"

Without any hesitation, Marie declared her position loudly. Aur stepped back and Spina and Marie were glaring at each other. When he looked at the both of them like this he saw an optical illusion; like a poisonous snake and a cute hamster were trying to fight each other.....No matter how anyone looked at it, the hamster was definitely going to lose, or more like she's going to become the snake's food.

"If we are going by the order that you girls met me, then that's how it will be. Give it up"

Aur mediated for the both of them and reluctantly Spina moved behind Aur and embraced his back.

"How is it? The feeling of being surrounded by so many beautiful women, in any case being a succubus, I don't plan on losing to any of them"

Using her vagina Lilu took his thing deeply into her while showing this bewitching smile. The inside of her vagina was like a living thing of its own, it was freely moving about and squeezing Aur's thing firmly. It was like the combination of every single pleasure toy combined, it was the highest quality meat hole.

"Ahh, if we are just comparing your ability to give pleasure, than indeed yours it probably the best"

Aur could not help but to accept this fact. To begin with, a succubus's body structure is totally different. There was no way a human's body could compete with a succubus's body.

"Nonetheless, rather than feeling good myself, I find even more satisfaction when I can make my partner feel good. In this sense, I also really like the way your body is made"

Aur manipulated his magical energy, and thrust into her. After being her sexual partner for many times, he didn't even need to ejaculate, he could freely change her body composition and provide her with pleasure.

"Ahhhhhhhhhhhaaa!!"

Just by doing this, Aur was able to make Lilu stick out her tongue and curve her body backwards. The sensations she was made to feel by Aur was something that was at least ten times more pleasurable than a human body could ever feel. Even if she was a succubus, there was no way that she could endure the pleasure of having her soul directly stirred.

"Fuaaaahhh! Aurr! Y-you can'tt! I-I'll go cray, crazyyy Nhaaaa! Ahhhhn! Ahn! aahn! Noo! Noo! Haaaahn!!"

Every single time he thrust it into her, Lilu would climax and cry out in a high-pitched voice. She felt such a continuous intense wave of pleasure, but she did not faint and kept moaning louder instead. If a normal human being was to feel this amount of pleasure, they would either faint immediately or the alternative being that they would forever lose their sanity.

However, for a succubus like Lilu, she was able to absorb and drink up all this pleasure like a dry sponge. Playing with a sensation that was clearly beyond human understanding, Lilu was still skillfully undulating her vagina, rubbing and strangling Aur's cock.

"Kuu..... I'm coming, Lilu!"

Even Aur could not really endure such a pleasant movement for long and he let loose his own lust deep inside of her.

"Ahhhhhhhhhhhh!!"

Aur's semen had a large amount of mana imbued into it, and for Lilu this was a very powerful aphrodisiac and at the same time it was the highest grade food for her. It was precisely like pleasure itself was being poured into her being, and she arrived at the highest possible orgasm.

"I'm next~"

Lilu was completely dead tired as she let out rough breaths, Yunis merely picked her up and tossed her to the side. "Hyaaah" the succubus raised a pitiful scream, Yunis just ignores her and embraces Aur to give him a kiss.

"Ehehe..... Aur, make me feel really good too okay?"

Yunis clings to Aur's neck and greedily enveloped his upright member.

"Nn, Fuu....Haaa..... It feels good..... I'm the happiest when I'm connected to Aur like this...."

"Don't... joke... around.... with... me"

Having a cramped smile on her face, Lilu grabbed hold of Yunis's head which was currently smiling happily.

"I was still immersed in the pleasurable reverberations..... Yet you did something like that to me, in that case I also have my own ideas"

Lilu's body buoyantly floats in the air and she flutters between Aur and Yunis and wraps Aur's face with her full breasts.

"Ah~! Lilu you are bothering us you know?!"

"I don't care. Masterr, rather than Yunis's tiny breasts, don't you think that my my huge boobs are much more comfortable?"

Even though the two seemed like they were quarrelling, they didn't seem to have a dangerous expression on their faces. It seemed more like two friends who were messing with each other, so Aur responded in the appropriate manner.

"Size doesn't mean that it is superior. They each have their good qualities. Just like this, I want you two to continue pleasing me"

Saying this he thrusts his waist upwards and poked Yunis with his penis. With that alone, her expression melted in pleasure. Lilu reverses her body in the air and put Aur's face in between her breasts, she then started to crawl her tongue along his chest. Aur was also sucking on to Lilu's nipples, while at the same time he was grabbing hold of Yunis's waist with both his hands and begun his pelvic thrusts.

"Ahhh..... Good... it feels so good, Aur, that spot right theree.....! Moree, poke me harderr, Nnn..... Ahh, its so goodd.....!"

Yunis repeated her words like she was delirious.

"Ahhh~! Yess, I'm cumming, I'm cummingg! I'm going to cumm..... Aur, Aurr.....!"

Yunis was calling out Aur's name in a suffocated voice and Lilu was pushed aside. Yunis was looking at the face of her beloved man who was being partially covered by bat wings and she kissed his lips.

"Nnnnnnn~! Nnn, Fuaann, Muu! Nnn, Nnn!"

Without reservation they were entangling their tongues and exchanging their saliva, while deeply coveting his lips Yunis's body was twitching as she trembled and climaxed. Having both of her hands wrapped around Aur's neck and both her legs firmly fixed around his waist, her whole body was clinging on to him and her vagina was preparing itself to receive his semen as she contracted it. Just like his usual expression of love, he used all his energy into pouring his thick hot liquid into the woman that deeply desired it.

"Fuaaah..... Aur, I love you....."

"Give some to me as well~"

With an enchanted expression, Yunis was kissing Aur deeply, alternatively, Lilu also drew closer and was approaching his lips. Thoroughly enjoying the reverberations, Yunis slowly removes her body from Aur. Thereupon, Marie instantly buries her face in between his groins.

Marie was unable to take in his brutally large thing with her small mouth, and so she was ardently licking it with her short tongue. While her techniques were poor in comparison to the other girls and did not provide him with much

stimulus, seeing her small body try so hard to please him, a different kind of pleasure was felt by Aur.

"With that kind of tongue movement, you will not be able to please revered teacher. Watch and learn"

Spina forces herself through, and stealing Aur's thing from Marie she started to swallow it down. Although she just recently learnt the art of pleasuring Aur orally, her ability has already far exceeded that of ordinary prostitutes. She was able to take it deep inside of her mouth all the way to her throat, and yet she was still twining her tongue around his cock, this technique was amazing and if you excluded Lilu, out of all the other girls, she was the best.

"Uu~ Sofii, me too! I also want to have a go!"

Marie raises a protest as Spina stole her turn, and Marie was forcibly shoving her way in as she pushed Spina's face aside. Asides from Aur, Marie was probably the only one capable of doing such a thing to Spina who was judged by Aur to be a character of limitless potential. In a certain sense, she could even be considered the strongest.

".....It cannot be helped. Then you will lick the bottom part. I shall comfort the upper part"

"Yesh!"

The girl who had black hair as dark as the night and a girl who had gold hair as bright as the sun, the both of them almost seemed like true sisters as they got along with each other and attended to Aur's cock.

"Then, I'll be over here"

From the side, Yunis presses her breasts against Aur's shoulder she brushes her hands along his cheeks and snatches a kiss.

"Ah, my spot got stolen... It can't be helped.... I guess I'll take this spot"

Lilu was buoyantly floating to the side and her lips landed on Aur's chest. While Aur was sucking on Yunis's lips, he placed his left hand on her ass, and his right hand was going along Lilu's crotch.

""Ahhnn""

Receiving such an unexpected surprise attack, Lilu and Yunis happily raise their voices. Reacting to the girl's voices, Spina knitted her eyebrows and as if she was competing for his affection, she gripped Aur's member and shoved it deeply down her throat. Although she wasn't saying it out loud, she was making a protest so that Aur would not forget her.

"Nnmu!? Mnnn, Nn, Mugu"

As if telling her that he understood, Aur thrust his hips. Even though she was feeling pain from having her throat pierced, Spina was smiling fondly. Even if it was something painful, because it was Aur that gave it to her she was still happy.

"I'm coming, drink it up"

"Nn~! Mnnn!!"

Having his cloudy liquid gush deep into the interior of her throat, Spina lightly climaxed. Almost like he was shooting out his piss, a large amount of rich liquid was being swallowed down, but because there was just such a surplus quantity she was unable to consume it all and removing it out of her mouth she started to have a coughing fit.

"I.....I'm sorr....."

"It's fine. Marie, you lick it"

Feeling that she made a blunder, Spina was teary-eyed as she tried to apologize to Aur. Marie started lick the liquid that drips from his dick.

"I'm very sorry, revered teacher.....Please bestow your punishment to this foolish one"

Spina goes down on her knees to prostrate herself and spoke in a tone that begged for his mercy.

"Didn't I say that it was alright. Leaving that aside...."

"Please bestow your punishment to this foolish one"

Spina repeated the same words and Aur let out a sigh. Even though she was speaking in a pitiful tone of voice, simply put she was actually ordering him to "punish" her. Well to be more accurate it was probably an entreaty, but Aur still

felt like it was an order.

For this apprentice of his to dare to give him an order, some nerve she had..... Secretly muttering to himself, Aur started to speak out an incantation rapidly and a sign was drawn using the tip of his finger.

In the blink of an eye, a magical rope twined around Spina's body and she was raised into the air. The magical rope was pushing up against her skin and was emphasizing her breasts, it also spread out her legs and exposed all her intimate parts to Aur. Her arms were tightly bound up behind her back and Spina could not move a single inch of her body.

"Ahhh....."

The rope digs into her body due to her own weight, the dull pain and the feeling of being forced to take on such an obscene pose made Spina instinctively leak out her voice in shame.

"To think that you would be pleased when given punishment, just what kind of abnormal pervert are you?"

Aur grips Spina's chest and putting a bit of power into his grip, he strongly twisted it upwards. It wasn't the kind of touch that would give her pleasure, instead it was the kind of careless grip that would only give her pain.

However, because it was bestowed to her by Aur, the only thing that Spina could feel was pleasure from his grasp. Hearing him say such scorning words and seeing him look down on her made her spine shudder.

"I'm so sorry, revered teacher..... I am a shameful pig that earnestly longs for master's affection....."

Hmph, Aur snorts. There is no justice if he only did exactly what she wanted.

"You said that you wanted me to bestow you with a punishment, is this correct?"

"Yes.....! Please, please punish my miserable self....."

Spina's eyes moistened in anticipation and her cheeks were dyed bright red. While smiling from ear to ear, Aur bluntly spoke to her.

"Then, you will stay there while you watch me have sex with the other

women"

"That's can't be.....!"

Disregarding Spina's complaints, Aur beckons Ellen and her group over to him.

Part 2

"Umm.... Is it really alright?"

Mio, who was called over along with Ellen, was intermittently looking back towards Aur and asking him questions.

"Do not worry. That's something I said myself."

Even after telling her not to worry..... Mio was still muttering something inwardly and looking behind once again. What she was glancing at was of course, the appearance of Spina who had her whole body totally bound by my magic, and forced to be in an unladylike position. Spina was glancing towards us with this hateful gaze.

"I'm just not sure, umm if it is really alright for me to be here....?"

Mio gave Ellen and the other girls a side glance whilst asking.

"What are you saying now? Mio-dono lost her purity in the same bathroom with us at that time. Moreover, haven't we become closer lately? Why are you feeling so hesitant?"

When Ellen said such things, her subordinates also followed suit and nodded in agreement. This girl named Mio, for some reason or another, is quite liked by non-human races. Not to mention the domestic animals such as the cow and pig, even the Hell Hounds shows their belly towards her, originally many of the magical beasts living in Aur's dungeon were only meant to be used as food and fodder for the other beings but they have all become emotionally attached to Mio.

Perhaps it was because she had a similarity with non-human races? Or maybe it was because she lived close by, but the Dark Elves acted pretty favorably towards her. Apparently, they would often work together.

"It's just like Ellen says. Now, line up there and I will accompany you all in due time."

Ellen's subordinates brought Mio to the edge of the bed, and lining up they bent forwards and raised their hips, thrusting their butts towards Aur. Right in

front of Aur was six fresh and juicy butts forming a line.

Aur took on this posture of a venomous spider that has just caught a butterfly, he looked at them with an ominous gaze but because the girls had their back turned towards him, they didn't really know what he looked like right now.

The beautiful flesh of these girls were twitching and trickling with love juices, they didn't know the madness that was about to befall upon them. Aur immediately plunges his rigid member straight into Ellen.

"Ahaah!"

Having her own body pierced Ellen raised her voice, and Mio's ass who was right next to Ellen's also twitched and quivered. Aur soon after pulls out his penis from inside of Ellen and pierces it into Mio who was next to her.

"Fuaaaahh!"

They were like musical instruments, whilst thinking this Aur continued to pierce the women one after another. The deeper he went inside of them, the more the girls would raise their voice in pleasure. Unable to wait for their turn again, the other girls would swing and shake their hips to entice Aur to plunge it back into them. Enjoying each of their respective vaginas, Aur was satisfying himself without reserve.

"Here I come, first of all from you....!"

When Aur grabs onto the waist of the girl on the left edge of the bed, he let his whole body fill with magical energy. And in this manner, after swinging his waist 3 or 4 times, he let loose a large amount of semen along with a massive amount of magical energy deep inside of her.

"Ahhhhhhh!"

Screaming out a sweet moan, the girl opened up her eyes widely as saliva dribbled down her mouth and fainted. Still filled with energy and vigor, Aur pulled his member out from inside of her and moving on to the right he held on to the ass of the Dark Elf girl and once again poured his semen into her.

"Hyaaaaahhh! Hii, Hihyaaafuuuuuuu!"

With just as much magical energy as before, Aur defiled this girl and polluted her with his semen. Her tongue dangling loose she let out a shout and the second girl also reached her climax.

"Who's next!"

Aur skipped Ellen and Mio who was in the middle and pierced his member into the second dark elf girl from the right.

"So gooooooddd! I-I'm cumminggggggg!!"

Like a feline she curls her back, gripping onto the bed sheets the girl lost her consciousness and pulling it out of her, he moved to the girl at the right most edge of the bed.

"Noo, noo, you can'tttt!! It feels too gooodddd!!"

Her voice turned into a falsetto as he filled her up with plenty of his semen. Finally, Aur returned to the two girls in the middle and grabbed on to their waists.

"Ahh..... My lord, please let it out..... let it all inside of meee!! Ahhhhhhhh, Ah! ~~~~~!"

Letting out a voice that didn't even seem like a human voice, Ellen howled like some sort of beast as her body arched. *Doku Doku* incessantly a constant stream of semen was being poured into the interior of her vagina, and that heat guided to Ellen reach an even further climax.

"You're last. Here I come, Mio."

Just being having her name called, she was already so aroused that she could lightly cum from the anticipation. When Aur plunged his thick and hard thing into her, Mio was shivering as her body trembled. It was like her whole body had turned into a sexual organ, and this sensation wrapped around her as she wholeheartedly swung her hips.

"Fuaaah, Ahh, Ahhhh, it's coming, it's coming outt.....! Plenty of Aur-sama's is going to come inside of meee!"

It was an orgasm that made it hard to keep your consciousness, but even though his semen was being poured inside of her, Mio diligently and single-

mindedly focused on swinging her hips and squeezing her vagina in order to provide pleasure to Aur's thing. This wasn't done for her own pleasure; this was an action taken so that Aur would be able to feel satisfied.

"Nn.... That felt good, Mio."

Understanding how she was devoting herself towards him, Aur patted Mio's head. And being able to obtain Aur's attention, this made her finally lose her consciousness as she sunk into the sea of bed sheets.

Seeing the six girls face down on the bed with their butts sticking out and his cloudy fluids dripping out of their crotch, he felt quite satisfied, and slowly looked behind his back.

"Revered teacher, it is cruel."

Stirring about with her body still tied up, Spina was teary eyed and her crotch was dripping with as much fluids as the other girls.

"Such treatment is unreasonable..... Leaving me in such a position, not even giving a glance and being unable to do anything as I can only watch you having sex with the other girls.... is just too cruel"

"However, looking at the state your body is in, you seem to have tasted a type of pleasure beyond your control, and you've become aroused, haven't you?"

Aur scoops up the love juices that was dropping from Spina's crotch. The overflowing fluids were slimy and it was like tears was dripping out of her crotch, enough to create a small puddle on the ground.

"Such miserable and shameless woman you are. Do you want me to violate you so much?"

".....As long as master is still alive, it is my duty as the apprentice to obey....."

"What a strange thing to say. I haven't given you any orders. Moreover, there are many beautiful women lined up for me. There is no need to trouble you in this regard."

Up until now, Spina has yet to convey her feelings earnestly and Aur was teasing her because of it.

"At times like this, you need to properly ask him. You need to say ,”Aur-sama,

please violate me like a beast from behind, please grace me with your offspring and pour it deep inside of my belly.'"

Next to Spina who was bound up, Sharl spoke with an enraptured expression on her face.

"I don't mind being next, so Aur-sama please also give me your affections"

Nadja frankly invited Aur.

".....If you want to embrace me then you should do it. After all, I cannot defy you in any way"

Saying it as if she was dissatisfied, Wikia's eyes were moist and she had this expectant look on her face as her crotch was wet.

"You guys are quiet honest. Let's see which one...."

"Revered teacher, I'm begging you! Please have pity..... please give me your affection....."

When Aur started to approach Sharl, Spina was speaking out in a crying voice. Well, perhaps this much was enough 'punishment' for her.

"You should've said that from the start."

Without removing the ropes, Aur pierces inside of Spina's vagina.

"Ahhhhhhhhhhhh!!!"

Waiting so long for this moment to come, Spina's whole body was shaking in midair as she climaxed. Even if he didn't do any foreplay with her, Spina's body sensitivity was already at its peak. Her passion and lust which had been building up instantly flared up when she received Aur's dick and the pleasure exceeded the limit her body could handle.

Splash splash, a sound like water pouring out resounded, a type of liquid other than her love juices were flowing out of her crotch.

"Ahhhhhhhh....."

Disgrace and humiliation, the young magician shook her body. However, this shame only served to fan her desires even more and it becomes pleasure that goes through her body.

"Did it feel so good that you had a toilet accident? You have a very vulgar and shameless body as per usual, don't you?"

Even with the sound of water coming out, Aur repeated his pelvic thrusts, and he started to grip onto Spina's breasts.

"Hyaah, Ahh, Hyaahh, Hiaahh.."

Each of his strokes made Spina cum, while still hanging on the ropes and swinging, she was like a crazy girl that could only moan and gasp.

"I'm going to let it out inside. Make sure to firmly take it in....."

"Ahhhh, Ahhhhhh! Ahhhhhh, Hiiiaaaaaahhhhhh!!"

Doku Doku along with the feeling of her womb being filled up, Spina grandly reached her peak. Sticking out her tongue, and having her eyes opened wide, *splash splatter* she was spouting out a tide from her crotch as she started to go into convulsions. Aur released her magic and he carried the fully unconscious Spina by his arms and lay her on the bed.

"Well then, next is..."

When he looked towards Sharl, Lilu clung to him from the side.

"Since a little while ago... No, more like all since yesterday, you've made love to them, so isn't it fine if you give them a break? More importantly, doing me just once is totally not enough you know.....?"

"I also want you to do me moree.... come on~ is that alright?"

On the other side of him, Yunis was also embracing him whilst looking at him with her puppy eyes.

"You guys should have had enough right? Besides, Aur-sama always shows you guys his favor every single night in the main bedroom. Even though we are six people we are always treated as a group. I think that we have more of a right to be embraced by Aur-sama."

Ellen thrusts out her bountiful breasts and asserts her opinions, and behind her, Mio was flinging her arms going "that's right, that's truee~".

"What are you all saying! Aur-sama's revered cock is going inside of my

stomach next!"

Sharl raises her voice.

"Umu. If you are talking about the order of things, then the next one should be me"

Nadja shrewdly takes her position on the side.

"I-it's not like I want to..... but if you want to do me you should just do it, after all I can't fight against your commands"

Whilst her face was turning crimson, Wikia was glancing shyly towards Aur.

"Y-you can't..... Revered teacher, please.... give me more of your love....."

Even though her physical strength was deprived due to being tied up and having an intense climax, Spina was staggering towards Aur and reaching out to his feet with her hands.

In front of her hands, Marie was already holding on to Aur's penis with both her hands and giving it light kisses as she sucked on it.

'Ahh~!?'

All the girls simultaneously realized what Marie was doing and exclaimed out loud.

"T-this girl is so cunning!"

"Hey, come on get away from him! Eh, she's so strong!? W-why is this girl so strong?"

"Hahaha! Human girl, to have been able to do something behind my back, you are very skillful!"

"No, this isn't the time to be laughing is it? Ellen-san....."

"Aur-sama's precious offspring ahh... hey, just a little bit, do you think you can share it just a little bit with me? Please?"

".....Sharl, I don't think that's a good idea"

"Or more like, doesn't this kid have an extremely strong curse on her? At first glance, it seems to be a blessing, but considering how powerful it is, I would

classify it more like a curse.... "

"Marie..... Just how many times, do you need to block my path before you are satisfied....?!"

All the girls around him were bickering loudly and Aur steeled himself whilst sighing.

"Eeii, I'll embrace all of you again, so don't be so noisy!"

Inside the room, all the girls let out a flirtatious voice to that proclamation.

On the outside, the room had a magical protection spell cast on it so that no demons could enter, and outside of this room, he was sitting on the floor grabbing onto his knees miserably with his four hands. Before long, the sweet voices of the girls began to reverberate outside.

"If I could kill a person with just my hatred.... I have confidence that I can kill a whole division of them right now...."

Logan's mutters were erased by the loud moans of the girls and he melted his shadow form underneath the underground dungeon and disappeared.

Chapter 10.5: Dungeon Commentary

This is the dungeon's state after the end of the tenth chapter.

Number of Floors: 4 Dungeon floors

Miasma: 10

Notoriety: 20

Saved up Magic: 30 (Units: 10,000/day)

Magic Consumption: 10 Units (10,000/day)

New Facilities:

☆ Conference Room

This room is used to hold strategical meetings dealing with matters of importance; such as when an invasion occurs. The room is of moderate size, there is a huge rectangular table in the middle and chairs. A black board and some chalk are also prepared for writing.

☆ Dungeon Core LV3

The Dungeon Core has transformed and turned into a size that can rival a single room. There is around 10 million magical energy units that can be saved up in this core.

☆ Boss room

In order to hinder any intruders from proceeding through the dungeon, a room is created and placed between each floor. If the demon within this room is defeated, a key can be obtained and intruders can proceed to the next floor, Otherwise it is impossible to advance.

☆ Isolation Cell

When a particularly promising intruder is captured, they will be placed in this isolation cell. There is a simple bed and jar for excretion, there is also a letterbox to drop meals into the room.

☆ Bedroom LV2

There is a huge bed inside this room and it is a room created for Aur. It's so large that Aur will be able to handle multiple women at the same time in this bed.

☆ Kitchen LV2

This is an easy to use kitchen that was designed by a specialized craftsman. This is a place where girls who have been sent to Aur for sacrifice can display their talents.

New War Potential:

☆ Minotaur

War potential: 7

This is a demonic beast, possessing the head of an ox and the body of a huge person. Its intelligence is slightly inferior to that of a regular human being, But it has physical strength that far exceeds the average person and it is able to freely manipulate the weapons it is given. The muscular strength of this creature is terrifying; a blow from its large ax boasts a marvelous amount of destructive power.

☆ Nadja

War Potential: 6 Maximum Magical Capacity: 0.5

☆ Sharl

War Potential: 6 Maximum Magical Capacity: 2

☆ Wikia

War Potential: 6 Maximum Magical Capacity: 3.5

Three adventurer girls. Though they may be called first-class adventurers, when compared to the super first-tier Ellen, or the even more powerful Yunis, they start to pale in comparison. In saying that, their real value lies in their ability to coordinate with each other. Depending on the circumstances, it is possible for them to defeat higher-ranked foes if they cooperate with each other.

☆ Dullahan

War Potential: 8

The Immortal Knight who continues fighting with a deep-seated grudge and hatred for everything. Capable of using both its sword and manipulating magic at will, it disregards any damage it takes to its own body continuously fighting at full strength. Therefore, its capabilities are totally incomparable to when it was human and its strength has increased by leaps and bounds. Inside of the labyrinth where miasma overflows, even if the Dullahan is defeated once, it will rise again and revive after a little while. It is an extremely troublesome demon to deal

The Present Dungeon

After attacking the town notoriety has been spreading, and plenty of sharp-eared people including the adventurers residing in nearby towns have heard of the dungeons existence. Because of the increase in the amount of adventurers visiting the dungeon and because the dungeon is stained by a stream of blood when the demons intercept the intruders, the dark miasma within the dungeon grows stronger. It is easier to call upon ghosts and apparitions, and it is a situation that Aur has taken advantage of. Because the number of intruders increased, Aur has reviewed many of the defense mechanisms around the dungeon, as a result it has become increasingly difficult for an intruder to invade the dungeon.

Chapter 11: Let's become the Demon King

Part 1

"We've lost contact with Alan's group since he went into the 8th floor....?"

Looking at the report, Cass was seated on her work desk, she placed her hand on her chin and let out a sigh. And after "processing" the report, she threw it away on to her mountain of papers nonchalantly. Whether it be her "Processed pile" or her "Unfinished Pile" everything around her was like a mountain of work that she needed to take care of.

This was all in relation to "Aur's case", and the reports are about the various adventurers who have failed in challenging his dungeon. Of course, it wasn't like everyone got annihilated, there was some who became frightened half way and ran, some who lost their comrades and decided to retreat and some who got caught in a trap and was forcefully kicked out of the dungeon.

About 20% of her reports, consisted of people who have gone "missing". It was unknown whether they were frightened by the dungeon and went into hiding..... Or if they just got exterminated within the dungeon. Although, it's probably one or the other. Because it wasn't being investigated specifically, she didn't know the ratio of people who escape the dungeon, but the amount of people who died should be plenty enough.

There was also quite the amount of stories, about how the adventurers would run into the dead corpses of their acquaintances. And it seems that Alan's group is probably one of the cases where the party got exterminated, at the very least, Cass was pretty much convinced this was the case for Alan's party.

"Demon King Aur..... He's really troublesome isn't he?"

Taking the next report on the stack, Cass thought to herself whilst fiddling with her hands.

"The Evil Magician Aur" declared war on town Akani about three months ago. "He doesn't even understand his own standing in the world, what an impudent fool, we can just ignore such a small county town being invaded". "The town

has the Chivalric Order of Knights stationed in it permanently, if he dared to challenge the town, he would no doubt destroy himself”.

Back then the opinion of the governing bodies in the Kingdom was pretty much like so.

Cass was the only one who advised that they should send the King Imperial forces to subjugate the threat immediately, but this suggestion was not accepted by the Council. Not only that, her standing as a genius strategist was mocked, her gender as a woman was used against her and they sneered at her saying that she was feeble and was being a coward for suggesting such a thing.

Since then, it's been three months. Aur's invasion has been a remarkable success. The minister who boastfully talked about his Chivalric Knight Order had his troops blown to smithereens by Aur's Super Long Distance Black Magic. Moreover, the whole town was occupied but there were barely any civilians that got hurt and it was akin to a flawless capture. It didn't matter who he went up against, the result hardly changed.

In the twinkling of an eye, Aur managed to occupy seven towns. The one thing that was very unique was that the cities were left intact, and he made them his own territory. Whether it be demons, bandits or even evil magicians, in normal cases this kind of thing would not occur. Normally, all the resources would be plundered and then they would leave the city. Of course there was also the outliers where the evildoers would stay in the town and treat the civilians like slaves, but in this scenario, they wouldn't think about invading other nearby towns.

Aur's methods were completely different from the norm. He distributed the minimum amount of demons across his area to keep watch, he collected taxes from his people and if there was some sort of problem in his territory he would even go out to solve the issue. Merchants were exempt from paying a tariff, any walls destroyed were rebuilt and it could even be said that the city became more lively as a result of Aur's occupancy.

This is almost like an invasion just occurred from a foreign country. In fact, many people in the town also felt the same way, “the only thing that's changed is the king who is governing this town”, that's what they mostly believed.

Demon's obey him. He can control Magic. he lives in a dungeon. He is the King of Demons.In other words, he is the Demon King.

It's unknown as to who began calling him in that manner, but before he knew it, Aur was known as the Demon King.

When he occupied four towns, the Imperial Council finally went in an uproar. The Council was made up of the most influential nobles, and you can say that they are the group of people that governed Figuria Kingdom.

Although the real power rested with the King in making any final decisions, the people who actually thought about the policies to implement in the country were the members of the Council and the King only needed to give his permission. Naturally, there were countless things that the Council could enact even if the King doesn't give his permission first, therefore, in Cass's perspective, these noblemen were people that she couldn't go against, even if she had the title of being a genius tactician within the imperial army.

The sight of these noblemen panicking over Aur's invasion when they first scorned and laughed at Cass made her feel delighted, but because all the fault was being shifted to Cass, she couldn't really just say that it was somebody else's problem. As a result, Cass was now surrounded by the mountain of reports.

Even though she tried to dissuade them, the Council arbitrarily decided to send a single battalion of Imperial Armed forces to suppress Aur, but they only came back without achieving any results. Not only that, 30 percent of the troops suffered major casualties.

The supposed "den" that Aur was staying was immediately discovered, but it was in fact a large and impregnable dungeon. It was a narrow and dark underground labyrinth, and Knights were completely useless in this environment.

These soldiers were trained to fight in open battlefields; riding on horses and fighting other men. This dungeon could barely fit four people lined up together with their spears, to make matters worse, they had to fight against knee-height goblins, insects that breathed out fire and massive giants, all of which they were not accustomed to fighting.

If you wanted to make Aur fight against knights, the best opportunity would be when he was attacking a town. However, his Demon King forces were capable of appearing in unexpectedly places due to his ability to move them via his teleportation magic. The regular standing army has no hope of dealing with this sort of foe. Aur naturally confirms that the city he is about to attack is not heavily fortified with a large army before launching his attack. Therefore, a town with a small army can hardly cope, especially if his attacks come as a surprise.

That being the case, they have also tried to destroy Aur's teleportation formation, whenever the Demon King accepted his tribute, there has been several attempts to sneak in a soldier amongst the tributes. The only thing that returned was the same number of necks as soldiers that was sent in.

There have even been assassins who posed as the sacrificial girls meant to serve Aur. These assassin girls were trained in sexual techniques capable of making the toughest men become a slave to pleasure, in a literal meaning these girls were capable of making men experience being in "Heaven". In regards to these girls, their corpses did not come out of the dungeon. However, even though these extremely beautiful girls had been chosen and sent to assassinate Aur, there has been no reports that Aur has died. Were they ensnared by him? Or perhaps these girls were really sacrificed to demons? In any case, nothing good could have happened to them.

There has also been instances of trying to send poison food to Aur; or calculating when and where he would appear with his teleportation magic; or even sending a huge volume of water to submerge the dungeon, but all of this ended in vain. On the contrary, these days, whenever the King's armed forces approached a village, they would be met with strong opposition.

And, all the criticisms of such failures were all being blamed upon Cass. In the previous great war, she was showered with endless words of praise; that she was their heroine and that she was a brilliant strategist, but nowadays, she was being called a good-for-nothing human being who has no talent and who is an inhuman person that lets all her subordinates die for naught, they were hurling whatever abuse they wanted.

In the end, it was decided that the adventurers would be used to handle the

investigation of this dungeon. Adventurers were known for travelling into undeveloped areas, such as ancient historical ruins, and they were also known for fighting against monsters and demons, performing exterminations missions, performing bodyguard missions, and it was assumed that they were well versed in how to take care of these type of demonic creatures.

'For those capable of killing the Demon King Aur, any reward or compensation desired will be awarded'

When such an official notice was made, adventurers from all over the place dove into Aur's dungeon. Before long, when it was discovered that some adventurers returned with magical equipment and gold coins, the amount of adventurers that wanted to try their luck increased by leaps and bounds.

Naturally, many of them suffered considerable damages, however they were vagabonds who didn't pay any taxes to the kingdom. Therefore, the Council did not mind in the slightest no matter how many of them died. By their sacrifices, it has been understood that there are at least 8 floors in Aur's Dungeon and at least 2 levels. However, this did not seem to be the limit as nobody has yet reached the bottom level.

Alan's group, was one of the adventuring groups that Cass had high expectations for. They only had 4 party members in the group but each individual was a first-class adventurer, with their excellent cooperation skills, they were the type of group capable of defeating a stronger foe if they worked together. However, even they seem to have been insufficient in defeating Aur.

Cass breathed out a sigh, and was in deep thought.

Aur was both cruel and cunning, at the same time he did not slaughter people without cause. He was a complete rationalist and even though he was cowardly in his tactics he was also bold. He was calculative and careful to a terrifying extent, and he never places his trust in others. He can use Space Magic, he is very proficient in summoning magic, he can grant others magical energy, he excels in controlling demons, and he wasn't that great at using offensive magic spells. However, he possessed a vast quantity of magical power that a human could never have, and he was capable of casting a super long-distance type magic that could destroy a city gate and blow it to smithereens.

From all the dealings with him and the information she has heard, this is the type image that the Demon King Aur portrays.

".....Magical power so vast that you'd think it was impossible"

Examining the gate of Akani that was destroyed, the results of the investigation was that it was identified as some form of "Explosive Magic". This type of magic works by pouring magical energy into the space around the target and by exceeding the tolerable amount of magic in the atmosphere a chain explosion is created to cause a ballistic shock to its surroundings.

The power of this magic is proportional to the magical energy invested, depending on the amount of magical energy invested the destructive power of this spell can easily sky-rocket, but the efficiency of such a spell is not that good. The best an average magician could do with this type of magic is to partially destroy a group of goblins. And normally this spell can only be performed at a distance where arrows could easily hit the magicians, so many opted not to cast this spell to begin with.

Normally a more suitable type of magic was used in castle sieges, the popular ones included "Meteor Fall" and or "Artillery Cannon". These spells were very powerful and they didn't need as much magical energy to be capable of the same destructive force, however, the amount of concentration required to control these spells were much more difficult. If this type of offensive spell can be used, they were without a doubt considered to be a Master Level Magician, even within this whole kingdom, only a handful of people were at such a high level.

.....However, the quantity of magical energy Aur displayed was several times more than what a Master Level Magician could ever use. Of course, there wasn't any direct correlation between how much magical energy one could use with how skilled they were in magic, but even so, if someone possessed that much magical energy, and if they were able to control that energy without backlash, then it is unnatural for Aur to use average offensive magic to attack.

With that much power under his control, he should have acted like the diabolic Demon King in the legends, and use all types of magical attacks freely and without restraint; even this type of behavior would be much easier to

understand.

".... Perhaps, this may be a weak point that I can take advantage of"

Cass collected all the reports on her desk and flung them to the floor, she then rang the bell in her hand to call in her subordinate to the room.

Part 2

"This is strange."

Inside the Dungeon Core room, Aur was muttering to himself as he observed the waves of magical energy undulating inside of the core.

"What's wrong?"

Lilu had come to report to Aur about a new demon that appeared recently, but she ended up approaching him from behind to take a look.

"The amount of mana in the core has decreased."

"Eh, I wonder if I used too much magical energy this month?"

There are many things that can affect the magic inside the Dungeon Core. Starting from maintaining the bodies of the demons such as Lilu and Logan, heating the water in the bathroom, lighting up the residential areas, even just doing cooking and the laundry, all of these things required magical energy to perform.

"No.... rather than saying that the core's magical energy was being used its more like the amount of magic energy its absorbing in the air has drastically reduced."

"Then do you think there is a cave-in somewhere? When I went around the dungeon yesterday, everything looked fine though...."

Though it wasn't supposed to be enough to effect the dungeon, when the dungeon either increases or decreases in size, the amount of magic that flows into the dungeon can also increase or decrease according to the scale of the dungeon. Ever since Kobolds and Dwarfs have been employed there has practically been no cave-ins, but if a large cave-in really did occur then there would be a large amount of magical energy being spilled, and this in turn would reduce the amount of magical energy stored in the core by a huge margin.

However, Aur shook his head.

"No, just by looking at the amount lost, I can tell that it's been decreasing since a couple of days back. Using my magic to scan the flow of magic in the

dungeon, I could not find any evidence of a cave-in occurring within the dungeon.It may be that the Dragon Vein itself has changed the flow of mana."

Aur grimaced. If that were truly the case, it would be quite troublesome.

"The Dragon Vein is that isn't it? The thing that flows in the earth, it's like a big streaming river of magical energy. Is that thing easy to change?"

"No, normally it doesn't change. However, it's not like it never changes either."

Just like how a river gradually changes the way it flows, the Dragon Veins also changes the way it flows steadily via the passage of time. But, this occurs over a period of hundreds of years, this is not something that can change within several days or even several months.

".....There may be a some sort of subsidence in the land occurring somewhere we don't know."

That's the only reason that came to Aur's mind. The Dragon Veins flows through the earth, so if the structure of the ground itself were to change then the flow would also change.

"Well, if we can just locate where the change has occurred and expand the Dungeon in that general direction, that would be ideal. But, we still need to examine the direction the flow has changed to. Let's go for an investigation."

".....Shall I also get Yunis and or Spina?"

Lilu asks him and Aur thinks for a little while.

".....No, it's fine. We can just investigate it from the sky and if we brought too many people along, it would alert the people at Figuria Kingdom and that would cause trouble instead."

"ight"

Lilu muttered something out in a low voice and clasps her fist near her waist.

"Then, I'll go and prepare okay!"

"Prepare? There isn't really anything we need to bring.... Oi?!"

Ignoring Aur's words, Lilu cheerfully returns to her own room.

".....I give up."

Watching Lilu's figure disappearing into the dark passageway, Aur muttered out and sighed.

A long time has passed since the both of them left to go out into the sky for surveillance purposes, Lilu had a dissatisfied look on her face and her cheeks were pouting as she flew across the sky. She was carrying him within her arms and Aur was just staring fixatedly at the ground.

"Lilu, change our course. Turn 2 o'clock from this direction."

At Aur's instruction, Lilu changes her direction in silence. Lilu's mood was excellent before she left and when she said that she would "prepare" she put in a lot of effort and changed into a white dress, she also brought a bento box so that they could eat lunch together.

But if Aur allowed her to fly in the air wearing that kind of outfit, it would stand out way too much and it wasn't like they were going on a picnic. Therefore, Aur scolded her and told her to change. Lilu's beautiful eyebrows were raised in anger and she changed back to her usual clothes and threw the bento box away.

"Just what on earth is her problem?" Aur was lamenting in his own mind. Lately, he understood that Lilu was expressing her affections towards him quite frankly. But, he didn't understand the reason that she became like this. For Demons, a human was normally akin to livestock, or at best they were considered as pets.

Although feelings may become heated to some extent, there has never been a demon that seriously fell in love with a human being. Even less likely for Lilu, as she was a succubus who manipulated men via their sexual lust; capable of turning men into her slaves. This all piled up for an improbable scenario. In saying this, it really did not seem like she was trying to trick Aur nor to manipulate his mind. To begin with, she probably knew that those kinds of methods would not work against Aur.

At first, Lilu was just simply showing her dislike for when Yunis openly

demonstrates her love and affection for Aur, but recently, he's started to feel like Lilu is working in cahoots with Spina in order to seduce him. He didn't understand it at all.

"I've been flying around as you've ordered since a little while ago, but have you actually been able to discern the flow of the Dragon Vein?"

"No, I haven't."

Perhaps her mood was getting better, but Lilu asked Aur a question and he replied very flatly.

"Right now, I am following the path of the Dragon Vein that I checked earlier. If there is a change in the Dragon Vein that shifts the alignment for a couple of days, it should be clearly evident even looking at it from this distance."

Hearing Aur's words, Lilu also turns her attention towards the earth, but she could not spot any unnatural scenes occurring before her. Grassland, forest, mountains, villages..... Flying across these types of things, the two people keep talking.

"How do you examine the flow of the Dragon Vein? If it flows inside of the earth, then a Magician or someone with "Magical eyes" would still be unable to see it right? Even I find it really hard to spot."

Aur nods.

"By digging a hole deeply and checking the quantity of magical power included in the soil. Generally, if you dig 3 chains length into the ground and it exceeds at least 100 times the normal amount of magical power within the ground, it is safe to assume that the Dragon Veins runs through that area. If you dig more holes in the ground within a mile radius and then connect a line between two holes in the ground that both have the Dragon Vein's energy, you can predict the path of its flow."

3 chains length is about 60 meters. 1 mile is approximately 1.6 kilometers.

"Isn't that..... Really troublesome to do?"

"Really troublesome" is not the word I'd use. When I was investigating where the Dragon Vein might be, I was constantly treated as either a madman or an

eccentric. Although the place where I created my Dungeon has three different Dragon Vein points intersecting with each other, this took me at least 20 years to calculate. Even if someone were to be able to pinpoint a special place like that, without a Dungeon Core, all that research would have been meaningless."

"Well the part about you being an odd ball, is quite true though", Lilu barely managed to swallow down these comments back into her mouth.

Instead she started sniffing around with her nose, in order to try to detect the scent of magic mixed in the air.

"Master, I sense a faint scent of magic around."

"What did you say? Where is it?"

"Mnn..... I think it's from over there."

Lilu flutters her wings and turned towards a sparse forest and lowered her altitude. The smell of magic in the air grows stronger with every passing moment, and when they landed on the ground, Aur notices this fact clearly as well.

"What is this?"

In front of them was many iron pillars buried across the ground. When looking at it from above, it was in fact a cylinder pipe and not a pillar. Apparently, mana seemed to be leaking through from the ground out of that pipe.

"This is....! Damn it!"

Aur immediately pushes Lilu to the side. At the same time, a bright light shines beneath his feet. Aur's figure was wrapped up by the pillars of light and all Lilu could do was watch the scene before her.

"Aur!!"

"Don't come any closer! Lilushana, 'Escape'!"

Lilu extends her hands towards Aur, but he shouts out an order filled with his magical energy. Activating the contract between them, Lilu's body acts contrary to her intentions and she flees from him with her full power.

"Aurrrrrr————— ! ! "

In front of Lilu, who was shouting out his name, Aur's figure vanished.

Part 3

"Oh? You look better than I expected."

Aur was in this room and a woman was speaking to him. Placing her arm in a relaxed manner on a chair with an armrest, the woman was sitting with her legs crossed. Judging by her looks, she seemed to be around 22-23 years of age.

Her silver hair neatly landed just above her shoulders, she was wearing a tight fit army uniform without a single crease or wrinkle, her appearance seemed to indicate that she did not have any weaknesses. Her eyes shined with an abundance of intelligence and she was inspecting him closely through her glasses. Just from seeing her in a glance, Aur was convinced that this woman was the one who came up with the strategy to capture him.

"Nice to meet you, Demon King Aur. My name is Cass, I am the strategist of Figuria Royal Army."

The person named Cass haughtily introduced herself.

"Strategist?"

Hearing an unfamiliar word, Aur asked in confirmation.

"Ah, I'm probably not very famous around this area. My occupation specializes in assisting the Royal Army by giving out strategical directives and or drafting tactics for the military."

"Hmm. By the way, do you not even provide chairs for your guests?"

Seemingly uninterested in Cass's explanation, Aur had his hands tied behind his back when he asked her this question.

".....It seems that you do not understand your current position."

"It's because I understand, that I'm asking."

Looking at her in a gaze that implied he looked down on her, Aur answered confidently.

Hmph, breathing out of her nose, Cass ordered one of the soldiers to bring a chair.

"As expected of the Demon King, how commendable. If you understand what we require, then things should proceed smoothly."

"Are you trying to indirectly praise yourself for succeeding in your strategy?"

"Without a doubt the exit is over there", Seeing the chair being carried from the door, he confirmed the location of the exit without moving his eyes. Furthermore, after sitting down on the chair he asked Cass a question to banter with her.

"To think that there would be another person who is capable of grasping the location of the Dragon Veins aside from me. What kind of magic did you use, to be able to achieve such a feat in only several months?"

"I wish you wouldn't make light of me as a woman who would reveal such information from a cheap provocation like that. However, since I don't think the method would work a second time, added to the fact that I have no intentions of ever letting you go, I don't mind telling you."

Cass had a grin on her face.

"It's a simple thing. I knew that you were using the mana from the Dragon Veins as an energy source, However, I had no idea where the Dragon Veins flowed. Therefore, I prepared the same trap across the whole area of your dungeon in innumerable locations."

He was outwitted. Aur grimaced in his own mind. He shouldn't have revealed any change in his expression, but Cass was able to catch wind of the disturbance in his aura and she was smiling pleasantly.

"How do you feel, are you frustrated? How does it feel to be defeated by mere manual labor, when you are normally so careful in your calculations?"

Even though she says that she used the "manual labor" of her workers to set up these traps, she still needed to first grasp the fact that Aur was drawing his energy sources from the Dragon Vein, and no normal person could have come up with such an idea.

"Your weakness is that you do not trust in others. When the magical energy supplied by your Dragon Vein runs thin, I knew that you would definitely come to investigate personally."

Using a metal pipe that sucks out the mana from the ground and poking it in countless different locations, she was able to draw the magic from the earth. In theory this was an extremely reckless move, but it was pretty much the same as what Aur had to do to create his dungeon.

"For these past several months, I have been investigating your every move. Thanks to that, even though I've only met you for the first time, it's almost like I'm meeting an old friend."

Cass stands up from her chair, drawing herself closer to Aur and gently strokes his chin.

"If it was really possible, I wanted us to become both friends in name and in reality. Do you not think the same?"

Cass instantly touched the heart of the matter. Aur laughs scornfully.

"Friend you say? Are you sure it isn't your subordinate or your slave?"

Cass stamped down the heel of her foot on the chair that Aur was sitting on.

"Of course, if that is the kind of relationship you desire, I wouldn't mind humoring you."

To put it simply, Cass was implying that she wanted him to "Hand over his dungeon and all the techniques required to create it".

That's the reason Aur has not been killed yet thus far. Guessing that this was the case, Aur demanded for a chair. He was implying that if she wanted to hear what he had to say, she should at least treat him with due respect.

However, if he went too far with it, there was also the possibility that Cass would cut off his neck without hesitating too much. He wasn't going to die if only his head was chopped off, but if she then proceeded to cut apart his whole body piece by piece and then burn it to cremate it, then things may become slightly ugly.

"Well then, what shall I do?" Aur thought to himself. The situation was considerably bad. First of all, there was barely anything that Aur could do himself. The chains binding both his arms was a cursed item and it had quite a strong magical seal on it. The cursed rings on his fingers was a simple matter of

just biting off his own fingers, but the bracelets on his wrist was not really something he could just bite off.

In this case, there was probably no other way but to deceive the enemy via eloquent words, but the woman in front of Aur was probably even smarter than he was. The probability of succeeding will be fairly low.

"Although it may be presumptuous for me to say this but rather than being stepped on, I much rather be the one doing the stepping. If you want to start off by licking my shoes, I don't mind considering it."

"Well I already expected this but, it seems that you have no intentions to cooperate with me?"

Without having her expression effected, Cass lifted her foot of Aur's chair and returned to sit in her own chair.

"Radix Fullman"

The moment she said this name, Aur's expression took a sudden change.

He had been relaxed all this time but suddenly he was glaring at Cass with a gaze as sharp as an arrow. If Lilu, Yunis or Spina ever saw him looking like this, even they may be surprised.

This was without a doubt an expression of anger on his face.

"Why does somebody like you know that name?"

"I definitely had a hard time finding it."

Cass takes the report from her desk and laughed thinly.

"Golden brown hair and brown eyes. Well, it wasn't that rare of a combination and nowadays many people have similar features but, this was a story that took place several decades ago. Roughly 70 years ago, my Figurai Kingdom destroyed the neighboring country Praeti and colonized them, but at this point in time there were few people with golden brown hair much less those with brown eyes. I've also seen the letter you sent out to the town. 'Oulu' The character "O" in your name brought a sense of incongruity when I first saw it. It was like you weren't used to writing it down. That's because your name starts with the letter "A" doesn't it? The way it would have been read in

Praeti would have been'Aur'"

Neither denying or affirming her words, Aur just stared at Cass.

"The eyewitness testimony claimed that you were a man in your twenties, but I had doubts that a magician so young would have such a large amount of magical power. I went under the premises that you rejuvenated your youth via magical means, and I took the liberty of increasing the range of my investigations to several decades. And then I found it. A magician by the name of Ein Sof Aur. Well, it seems that your name was Ein back then but..."

".....You seem to have excellent deductive reasoning. But what of it?"

Aur had already regained his calm. But Cass made it known that this was in fact something she could take advantage of.

"The young boy Ein..... Yes, 70 years ago you were without a doubt that young boy. He was picked up by a witch that lived in Praeti Kingdom, her name was Radix Fullman..... Her nickname was Raz. This is the oldest record of the existence of the boy known as Ein."

As if he was uninterested, Aur snorted in response. Cass didn't seem to worry as she continued.

"Apparently, she had the same golden brown hair as you. And perhaps she sympathized with you because of it. In any case, Rax made the boy Ein into her disciple. Her specialty in Magic was Magical Endowment. In saying that, it wasn't just your usual enchantment of the sword or the spear. She specialized in charging up her magic and imbuing it into Castles or Siege weapons and other such large-scale weaponry. Even though she wasn't a State Magician working directly for the country, her name still remained in history. The fortifications and arms that she created with the help of her magic contributed great achievements for the war and the reason a small country such as Praeti could even show such resistance against our Figuria Kingdom was because of her."

".....Stop it."

Ignoring Aur's attempt to stop her, Cass fluently recited all the details in the reports that she had already memorized.

"Nevertheless, ever since she took in the boy Ein. Raz started to decrease her

cooperation with the country and she finally ended up shutting herself in her own tower. The Kingdom of Praeti considered this as her revolting against the country, so soldiers were sent to surround and exterminate her.The result of that is....."

"I told you to stop it!"

Cass shakes off Aur angry voice and continues to speak.

"The disciple Ein betrayed his own master, and sliced her head which put the matter to a close..... Hii.....!"

Making it to the end of her sentence, Cass's body shook in fear.

When you start working for the army, you get used to seeing both the hateful gazes of your enemies and even your allies. Up until now, she has seen plenty of humans who have become angry at her and glowered at her with hatred.

However, comparing it to what Aur's face looked like right now, it was the difference between night and day. She felt like even if she were to chop his head off right now, his head would come flying and try to bite off her throat. His face was so twisted in anger that she was convinced such a thing would occur.

It was clear that negotiations had failed. Cass thought that she was clever and that this would be a trump card against him, but it was in fact Aur's reverse-scale that incurred his wrath.

"K...Kill him! Tear him from limb to limb!"

At Cass's orders, all the soldiers moved simultaneously and plunged their spears into Aur's body. Having this many spears pierced into his body, any normal human being would have already died from the huge amount of blood loss, but Aur just continued to glare at Cass without leaking a single voice of agony.



"M...Monster."

Cass pulls out her sword and holds it aloft.

Amongst Aur's seething emotions, the calm portion of his mind seemed

prepared for his own death.

His initial plan was to make his opponent angry and make her draw her sword to provoke her. Even if his shoulder is dislocated, or if both his arms were cut off, he can still use magic. He would be left injured and unable to reattach his lost limbs. He was deep within the Royal Palace and it was nearly impossible to escape from this place. However, the chance would still not be zero.

The reason that this chance turned to zero was because he, himself became angry. Having all these spears embedded within his body, Aur could not move even an inch of his body. If it was only his arms that were dislocated or his bones that were crushed, he may still be capable of doing something, but in the current situation, it was physically impossible for him to move his body.

Cass's sword approaches Aur. As a strategist, she probably never gripped a sword herself before. Even if she's wielded her sword before, her grip was poor and her swing was slow. If she tried to cut Aur's neck with her swing, she probably wouldn't be able to slice it off cleanly.

But still, a major artery would still be severed and large amounts of blood would spout from his neck. Aur's body would absolutely be drained of blood and he would soon be unable to move. He wouldn't die, because his soul was never in this body in the first place.

But, he would be in a perpetual state of stagnation and it would be akin to death. His body would be torn asunder and burnt to ashes. He wouldn't be able to see anything nor feel anything, his soul would just be stuck in a cold glass bottle forever loitering in that dark secluded place.

To be precise, this was supposed to happen, however....

"Aur!"

He could hear a familiar voice calling out to him. It was a powerful voice that could change fate itself. A power that could ruin hours of calculations and go over the boundaries of logic and common knowledge.

"I've come to save you!"

When Aur looked up, he saw the Heroine girl with a blazing red hair beaming a smile at him.

Part 4

"Wh..... Ho...."

Why and how, Cass was trying to speak out these word but her head was spinning, she was so flabbergasted that her mouth was like a koi carp capable of only flapping open and close.

"You're fine? Right? You survived the last time your whole neck was cut after all."

Yunis's sword flickers and all of the spears piercing Aur's body was cut loose, the cursed tools binding his arms were also cut in two cleanly. All the soldiers who surrounded them were killed in one blow.

"Yeah, I'm fine.You've saved me. However, how did you know where I was?"

Healing his own wounds with magic, Aur asked her a question.

To begin Aur himself did not know exactly where he was right now. It's likely that in order to prevent Aur's rescue, there was a system in place to obscure the location of Aur's teleportation and where he was located.

"Intuition!Ah, no, it's that thing yeah. Love!"

Bishi! Yunis put up her index finger and middle finger and showed him a victory pose. Aur was troubled about whether he should laugh in this situation or be amazed.

"How does it feel, are you frustrated?"

Aur spoke in a taunting manner.

"All of your elaborate calculations has been overcome on a mere "whim", how does it feel?"

"Ha..... Hahahahahah!"

Cass began to laugh like she went mad. To be honest, Aur also felt like he wanted to begin laughing.

"Don't joke around with me..... Did you think I wouldn't have a back-up plan

prepared!?"

Along with Cass's words the walls suddenly open and four soldiers hiding within the concealed door jumped out. Completely surprising her and attacking her with enchanted spears. Even though she may be the heroine, she could not react in time to avoid the blow nor block it head on. It was the perfect attack timing.

"I turn the question back to you."

However, not a single spear reached Yunis. From her defenseless back four pairs of thick arms appeared and gripped on to the soldier's spears.

"Did you think I came here alone without any preparations? Even though I'm coming here to save my Aur?"

"Yo..... Boss. You seem to be in quite the pleasant situation aren't you? I feel a little refreshed already."

A terrifying fire creeps up from beneath the soldier's feet and within an instant all of them were turned to ashes and they disappeared completely from this world without even a shadow of their being remaining.

While crawling out of Yunis's shadow, Logan cracks his body to loosen his joints.

"Fuuuuh! Seriously, living in such an old hag's body makes my shoulders all stiff. If I don't get extra compensation for doing this, I definitely won't be satisfied ya know?"

"Li-Like I said! I'm still only 17 years old you know!? Don't you dare call me an old hag!"

"The only girls I recognize are those under the age of thirteen! Other than that all the other women are old hags!"

The hero and the demon were having a low level quarrel. Aur covers his face with his hands and breathes out a sigh.

He breathed out but...

Even so he could not help to loosen the edge of his lips.

"Aurr"

Placing both of her hands on Aur's face Yunis forcibly snatches a kiss from him.

".....What are you doing so suddenly?"

"I thought you were making some sort of weird face so."

Hearing Yunis's words, Aur let out a slight chuckle from his throat. He was so angry and so resigned to his fate just before, but now all that negativity was blown away without him even noticing.

"...Then shall we go home?"

Yunis probably came here forcibly. The room suddenly became all lively and Aur was staring outside to check on the situation.

".....It's impossible. This is the deepest portion of the King's Royal Capital you know? You have been completely surrounded by the imperial guardsman under the direct control of the King. They are the elitest of the elite. You won't be able to escape so easily."

Cass cuts in the conversation and spits out the words.

"However if you were to take me along with you, you may stand a chance..... No, if you bring me you will definitely succeed in escaping. It will be possible to get away if you know where the soldiers are deployed and along with my knowledge and intellect we can succeed. Therefore, please take me with you. If you want to use me as a strategist within your dungeon, I am also willing. I don't mind if you also wish to use my body."

Hearing Cass's words, Aur showed that he was troubled.

"..... You tried to capture me silently without the country knowing about it right? This was all done to advance your own standing in their society. You understood that rather than killing me, using me will garner a better result for you.Furthermore, according to the circumstances you were planning on taking control of this country with my power. However, now that Yunis has come to my rescue, even if the imperial guardsmen can kill me, you will also be disposed for acting under your own discretion. So you decide that it will be

more profitable if you were to start working for me."

"...That's right. You are very precise. I'm being underestimated just because I am a woman, they have purposefully refrained from giving me a position of power and I'm sick of it! But if it's you, I definitely won't betray you. After all, you won't make light of me just because I am a woman, right?"

"Yeah, that's true."

Aur nods. This woman's brain might become useful. Not only that she was quite the beauty. Making this woman service him and soiling her well-featured face will probably feel really good.

"Simmering heat."

Without understanding the meaning behind Aur's words, Cass inclines her neck. However, she soon guessed his intent.

"Wha, What is this!? Wha.....Ahhhhh!?"

"Is this fine?"

"Yeah, that's perfect."

Cass's clothes suddenly burst into flames and she was rolling in the ground trying to put out the fire. However, instead of the fire dissipating, it started to spread even more as the power of the flames gradually increased.

"Help me! Please help mee!!"

Cass tears off her clothes and clings towards Aur begging him for help. However even though she flung her clothes away, Logan's flames from hell continued to coil around her and because he had a barrier around him, she could not touch Aur's body directly.

Her beautiful skin was soon hideously burned and she collapses towards the ground emitting a foul stench.

"Sav.....ee.....mee....."

Before long Cass sinks into the ground as her body is transformed into a pile of black ashes.

"Hmph. As expected the soul of an old hag is not tasty, it's totally impure."

A dull white ball of light was spit out from Logan's mouth.

"But well, it still tastes better than these bastards."

Just before, he also burned the flesh of the soldiers and their souls were all cramped up within Logan's mouth being eaten.

".....Hah, if this is it my belly won't even get full."

Saying this, he firmly grasps on to Cass's soul and sent it hell.

"Now then, that girl told us that it would be impossible for us to escape from here, but what do you think, Yunis?"

"I'm here so that we can disregard words like "Impossible"."

Without a care in the world, Yunis opens the door. In that moment an innumerable amount of arrows flew towards the door.

"Wow. Everyone is all gathered together."

Without feeling the tension, Yunis threw away the door that was pretty much only a knob because of the rain of arrows. On the other side of the door, the guardsmen were lined up in full force.

Soldiers with shields lines up in the front and right behind them were soldiers holding spears in a half-bent down position creating a wall of shields and spears. Additionally, behind the spearmen were a bunch of soldiers prepping their bows.

"I guess it can't be helped, come on."

Shaking one of his four arms to welcome her Logan shows Yunis his back. Yunis rides on top of him like he was a horse and sits herself down on his shoulders. And then she prepped her sword and stiffened her eyebrows.

"Let's go."

Logan glides down the passage way like he was flying through it. He was the type of demon that did not have wings, however, the for a demon like him the gravity of this world was a like a piece of cake. His large body flew straight towards the soldiers like an arrow and his presence was like a huge wall even more intimidating than the rain of arrows approaching him.

"Be blown away——— ! "

Even if he was a demon though, if that many arrows pierced his body he probably wouldn't get away scot free, but Yunis manages to stop all the arrows in place with a gale like attack and the arrows dropped to the ground.

"Ora go!"

Making all of the soldiers open their eyes wide with astonishment, Logan throws Yunis into the fray, straight towards the spearmen located in the middle.

"Yo-Heave-Ho!"

Whilst cheering her way there she flew towards them spinning around in mid-air and brandishes her sword at them.

All the spearmen in the area was instantly cut into pieces as they fell towards the ground. The moment she lands on her feet, the soldiers with the shields pulls out their towards to meet her but she already leaped into the air.

Right under her Logan appears displaying his might. His four thick arms were wrapped around his body like a steel armor and he slapped the soldiers with the shields so hard that they were blown away like some sort of paper scraps, some even hit the ceiling. The red demons continue to display his skills like a tornado of death.

The soldiers who had lost most of their weapons were unable to do anything as they were changed into lumps of flesh by Logan. The bowmen were so scared they were unable to even shoot their second round of arrows and those that started to run away were all burnt to ash by his hell fire.

"Hey Logan, the way your threw me was a little too rough! It was so much that my eyes were spinning you know!"

"Oh shush, you should of paid more careful attention when you were deflecting the arrows! Look there's 2 or 3 arrows stuck on to my body you see?!"

Eliminating all the soldiers in an instant, both Yunis and Logan returned to their boisterous quarrel. Seeing the two of them like this, he was both dumbfounded but also realized how reliable they were.

Part 5

"Impossible....."

Seeing the scene of bloody entrails across the floor, the man vomited out the words.

The corpses of his companions were scattered around the surroundings. None of them could be considered weak, these were all men chosen as the elitist of the elite. They were the Imperial Guardsmen of Figuria Kingdom.

In front of his eyes was a girl with crimson hair and a demon with scorching red pupils. The two beings in front of him were painted in the color of blood and fire. Without being able to do anything, these 400 Imperial Guardsmen were annihilated.

".....Are you alright, Yunis?"

Aur replenishes his magical energy from Yunis and starts to cast recovery magic on her. Although the Imperial Guardsmen that attacked her were annihilated, Yunis did not leave the battle totally unharmed either.

Using her sword as support she was breathing quite raggedly as she nodded her head. Her body was covered in wounds all over the place. From four of his arms, Logan also had two of them torn off and one of his horns had also been chipped.

The Imperial Guards thought that they could not be defeated as they had encircled the group and used their battle formations.

They made use of the geographical advantage and they used the fact that there was only a couple of people to attack in waves. Without even having any time to take a break, the two of them continuously fought off the incoming waves and even though these two were powerful, it was still considerably taxing.

"..... I'm fine, we can go out now."

Yunis was somehow able to restore her breathing to normal and pushes open the last door.

"Ahaha....."

And seeing the spectacle reflected in front of her, she lets out a feeble laugh.

"This is going to be a little tough."

After opening the doors Aur and his group ended up in a location that was split off from the Royal Palace, in one of the corner section of the castle walls. And right in front of them was the presence of fully armed Royal Forces. They numbered at around 4,000 men. This amount of soldiers was enough to be called a full brigade.

Yunis and Logan are strong individuals. They would no doubt live up to the title of being mighty warriors that could match a thousand men, the number of humans living in this world capable of winning against them is probably less than 10.

However, it is still not possible to fight against such numbers. The overwhelming number of soldiers just had that much power to them. These Royal Soldiers were likely one step or even two steps more inferior in comparison to the 400 elite royal guards, but this was more than enough to crush both Logan and Yunis who were already exhausted.

Even if it was possible to deflect 10 spears thrown and use wind magic to repel 100 arrows, if they were to start bombarding them with 1000 magical spells, there was no way to prevent the attack.

Even if they wanted to escape via teleportation, right now, not only was there a barrier from preventing others from entering the castle via teleportation, the barrier also prevented people from leaving the premises.

"Yunis, I'm going to borrow your mana."

Aur gives Yunis a kiss and he retrieves all of the magical energy savings she still had in her body. Even if she has fallen from grace, she was still the hero. The amount of magical energy she could store within her body was several times more than what Lilu could stockpile. Her magical energy could be compared with several tens of first class magicians gathered together.

He used that mana to cast a magical spell and intended to explode it in the middle of the army.

.....Nevertheless.

The magic attack that was easily capable of blowing an entire gate open was not able to be inflict damage on the army. Even though he could accumulate several tens of people's worth of magical energy, in the end it only amounted to that much. The Royal Army, had 1000 magician soldiers and 500 amongst them were in charge of defending against magical attacks. Although the magic that Aur could cast was definitely above the norm, he could not fight against the mass difference in numbers.

Aur's magical attack was prevented and the royal army started to retaliate. Considering they were only fighting against two enemies, they did not even take the risk of trying to fight in close quarters combat. Several hundred of their magicians started to chant out a spell at the same time and they were forming an offensive spell.

An army grade magical spell. This was the type of spell only usable by those fully trained in an army could perform, it wasn't a spell that any lone individual could normally cast. Aur realized that the enemy force was trying to destroy him and his party along with the whole castle wall behind him.

"Aur, please run okay?"

Yunis unsheathes her sword and bends her body forward.

"It can't be helped."

Haa, letting out a sigh Logan also stands next to her side.

In order to let Aur escape, they were planning on thrusting themselves into the midst of the enemy force. If they got in close, the army would not be able to use their large scale magic. They would obviously not want to involve their own comrades in their own attack.

".....Wait."

Aur instinctively grabs hold of Yunis's shoulder. Yunis turns around and shows him a confused expression from the bottom of her heart. Even Aur himself did not understand why he was attempting to stop her.

"What's that?"

Logan mutters to himself as he looked up at the sky. At first Aur thought that it was rain. It flew in an arc and it was a rain of light. It strikes the ground causing a tremor along with the sound of a terrifying explosion.

The rain did not fall on top of Aur. It was on top of the Royal Army.

Having a rain of light pouring down on them, the Royal Army fell into chaos. Even though they had 500 defensive magicians stationed in the army, it was not possible to continuously defend the whole army. Holes started appearing all over the place. Almost like the rain was aiming itself towards the holes, it just continued falling incessantly. The light that pours down over the soldiers destroys their bodies making their blood spray across the vicinity, the light that fell on the ground crushes the stone pavement turning them into stone pebbles that also struck the soldiers around it.

".....Is it Ellen?!"

Aur finally realizes the reason why that rain only targeted the Royal Army's forces.

"Ah, Mio is also there! Oii, we're here!"

Yunis gladly swings both of her hands towards the sky. Although Aur could only see it as a speck of dot in the sky, the rain of light was coming from on top of the flying dragon. Just recently, there was this Wyvern that strayed into the dungeon. Mio steers the Wyvern and on top of its back Ellen and her group of archers were firing magical arrows.

With 5 of these girls firing at the same time, it was exactly like a rain of arrows had fallen from the heavens. There is no need to even fuss about large scale magic any longer. The Royal Army had completely sunk into chaos. Some of the magicians in the army tried to fire magic attacks at Ellen but because she was in such a high-altitude from riding the Wyvern, none of the magical attacks reached her. Being a match for a thousand men. Ellen's group of elven archers did not lie when they claimed this boastful fact. Just with 5 of them, the whole battle was overturned in Aur's favor.

"..... It seems that we've been saved."

Yunis breathes out a sigh of relief as she plops on to the floor. The Royal Army

was desperate to even defend against Ellen's attacks from the skies above and they did not even have any reserve strength to attack Aur.

"Ahh....."

Aur was absentmindedly looking at his own right hand. At that time, why did he try to stop Yunis from charging in?

It was not because he noticed that Ellen's group had arrived. Although it somehow ended well because of Ellen's appearance, when he stopped Yunis in that moment, Aur had not yet realized her arrival.

If he purely considered the best action for the situation, it was without a doubt having Yunis at the forefront of his plan. Making both her and Logan buy him time, he should have tried to find some way to escape the castle. In any case, all he needed to do was escape from the range of the barrier and he would be able to run away by casting his teleportation spell. Then all he needed to do was rebuild his forces and invade the kingdom. It would be hard if he had to lose Yunis, but comparing it to having himself die, the choice should have been clear to make.

The reason he stopped her at such a crucial moment was transparent to him now. It was foolish, trivial affection, emotions from the human mind. Showing empathy for his chess pieces, he did not want to part with them. The fact that these types of emotions still lingered within him caused Aur to grit his teeth in vexation. These types of naïve mannerisms were only acting as a restraint that were useless to him. He believed that it was necessary to abandon these thoughts. After all, Aur was the "Evil Magician".

Aur strongly clasps his own hand into a fist.

"Aur, you....."

Noticing Aur's strange appearance, Yunis muttered out those words.

"Don't be angry at Lilu alright?"

When he turned his gaze towards her, she was still paying attention to the Royal Army.

"When Lilu returned to the dungeon, she was very desperate. She asked

me..... No, she asked everyone within the dungeon to save Aur. Mio wasn't even supposed to be allowed to leave the dungeon. But she still asked her for help."

Although Mio had been treated as a sort of companion to the group, in the end she was merely one of the girls that was supposed to be sacrificed to Aur. The areas she was able to access within the dungeon was limited and she wasn't even invited to participate in any of the strategical meetings that took place. But then again, the person herself enjoyed being in the animal's rooms more so than her own room, so she didn't particularly mind this fact.

The same goes for Logan. In the case of an emergency situation, either Logan or Yunis was supposed to remain on standby within the dungeon and those were the orders. In saying that, the only other person capable of giving commands to Logan other than Aur himself was Lilu, therefore, there is no doubt that she also requested Logan to come and save Aur.

To begin with, there wasn't anything in the contract that forced Lilu to try and save Aur. The curse of compulsion created by the contract was easily able to forbid a demon to perform a certain action, but if you wanted a demon to do something for you, that would be extremely difficult to accomplish. If you wanted to force them to do something, it had to be something very concrete and only a single type of action. Things that are overly vague like 'Always obey my orders' or 'Perpetually protect me' was something that would not hold true if written in a contract.

That's because the contract can be interpreted in different ways. In spite of this fact, Lilu was doing everything in her power in order to save Aur.

".....Why. Why did Lilu try to save me? I don't think it would have profited her in any way."

In fact, if Aur would just die, she could return to her own devil world immediately. Her body had already been filled to the brim with Aur's magical energy. If she was any normal demon, she would have surely abandoned him.

"Asking that kind of thing, isn't it obvious? It's because she likes you."

Aur was asking the question to himself without noticing he was speaking out loud and Yunis immediately answers him.

"....Is that so?"

"That's how it is. After all I also really like Aur, so I can tell."

"Has there ever been a case where a demon likes a human being?"

"Well, not normally."

Instead of Yunis, Logan is the one who answers him.

"What do you think about Marie?"

"Marie-chan is totally an angel!"

In response to Yunis's question, Logan gives a wink with his right eye and thrust his thumb out in approval. Considering that he had the face akin to a goat, when he acted like this it was revolting.

".....But you know? If I were to speak honestly, to me Marie can be compared to a beautiful statue or a painting that is highly admirable. Not only is she like a beautiful statue she is also extremely delicious tasting like the sweetest candy. It's so rare for such a human being to exist so I jumped at the chance to create a contract..... But, it's still kind of like that foolish game you played a while back. So if you were to ask me if I would sacrifice my own body for her, the answer would be a resounding no. Well, because this particular body can be re-created no matter how many times it's destroyed, I definitely wouldn't mind protecting her with it over and over again, but yeah."

Returning to his usual serious expression Logan answers in this manner.

His sense of values was very typical even amongst the demon race. It could even be considered close to a human being. But even he has made it clear that he has not fallen in love with a human before, even if it was Marie.

"But rather than speculating like this, isn't it just easier if you ask her yourself?"

Aur was keeping silent and looked as if he was troubled by the matter so Yunis stepped in to just suggest it to him plainly. Her opinion was very frank. When he followed her gaze to look towards the sky, the Wyvern seemed to have taken a break from fighting the Royal Army as it landed towards the group.

"I'm so sorry!"

Getting off the Wyvern's back Mio was bowing towards Aur with watery eyes.

"I'm sorry, I'm so sorry!"

"If you're worried about the fact that you left the dungeon without permission then you can feel relieved. I won't punish you."

Shaking her head indicating that was not what she meant, both Ellen and Lilu appeared with awkward expressions.

"That you Lilu?This time around, it was me who became negligent. I don't really have a punishment for you....."

Aur started to say the words but Lilu also shakes her head cutting him off.

"I'm really happy to hear that but, that's not what it is.... Umm, err, I'm sorry. I never really thought that it would end up like that."

"Did something happen? Say it clearly."

"Umu. We weren't able to stop Spina. Well, in regards to Lilu-dono and myself, we had no intentions of stopping her though."

Switching with Lilu, Ellen described the situation concisely. However, Aur was still unable to grasp the exact meaning of her words and so she pointed towards the horizon. Following where she pointed, there was something green that was looming over the royal army far into the distance. It was only the size of her finger tips but the fact that it could be seen from this distance only proved that it was of gigantic proportions.

"....What is that thing?"

"It's something that Spina made.... A Slime."

Lilu spoke as if she was apologizing.

Part 6

The ability of this slime was quite simple. Comparable to a normal Slime, it only had two types of abilities.

- It will eat all kinds of magical energy to grow bigger.
- Even if it grows bigger, it will not replicate itself.

Normally these kinds of characteristics will not cause that much of a problem, but because of the trap set by Cass, it's abilities got out of hand.

These traps were designed to siphon magical energy from Aur's dungeon by taking it from the Dragon Veins. It can even be called an artificial "Dragon Hole". Sucking up the magical energy coming out of this hole, the Slime grew humongous very rapidly.

"What is that gate?"

Riding on top of the Wyvern, Aur was looking down at the Royal Army and the Slime when he asked this question. The Slime continued to grow longer and within half a minute he spotted that there was this glittering gate like thing covered by it.

"Ahh, that's the gate I opened. At the place of the trap, I strongly thought that I wanted to go to where Aur was! And the moment I thought about it something started to open up."

Hearing Yunis's answer, Aur was greatly troubled. No wonder the rescue came abnormally fast. Because she was capable of doing something like this, that's why her title as the "Hero" is very hard to deal with.

Normally, it isn't even possible to trace where the teleportation gate led to and just because she thought "strongly" under the pretext of wanting to save Aur, that gate actually opened up for her. Thinking that he needed to also create some sort of counter-measures for the teleportation formations linked from the village to his Dungeon, Aur jotted these precautions down within his own mind.

"In other words, that thing is sucking a limitless supply of magical energy from

the other side of the gate and is continuously making it's body larger to swallow all of the enemy troops?"

"Umu, that seems to be the case."

Ellen nods whilst showing a satisfied looking smile.

Even if they were to be swallowed up by the Slime, it was not like they were going to die immediately. Unlike the usual types of Slimes, this particular one only absorbed magical energy. However, if a human suddenly and rapidly lost a huge portion of their mana, they would no doubt faint instantly. When he paid attention to the scene below, there was multitudes of soldiers within the Slime that had already fainted.

Until a while ago many of the magician's part of the Royal Army were firing spells at the Slime, but this only served to make the Slime grow even larger so they quickly gave up and focused everything on running away.

Spears and swords also did not have any effect on it, Magic did not have any effect on it, and it was too large to attempt killing it with fire.

That overwhelming size was a huge threat. Similar to how the "number of troops" amplified their war potential, the "size" of the Slime applied the same theory.

"This isn't a laughing matter."

The reason this kind of strategy wasn't employed very often, was due to the fact that it was very difficult to provide the Slime with enough magical energy, the other major reason was the fact that the Slime would go out of control if it grew too large.

Even though it was attacking the Royal Army right now, it did not mean that the Slime was actually under Aur's control nor was it his ally. It was only trying to absorb the magical energy provided by the people down below. The Slime doesn't really have any intelligence to listen to orders and if people attempted to manipulate it by controlling it with magic, it would no doubt swallow up that energy as well. This was an extremely troubling thing.

"Please do not worry."

A sinister voice suddenly spoke out from behind him so Aur instinctively turns his body around to face it.

When he turned around, he saw Ellen's subordinates along with a black haired witch riding on top of another Wyvern behind them.

"That Slime will dissolve when it comes into contact with water. I believe that with Oshishou-sama's expertise in controlling the weather, it will be a cinch to handle it."

".....Don't make something that you will be unable to destroy yourself."

"My apologies, I am very sorry."

Without really seemingly like she reflected on her actions, Spina bowed politely. Although he disapproved of her actions, Aur was inwardly very surprised at her.

He wasn't sure if this applied to all branches of Magic, but he was certain that in the creation of living creatures, particularly in the creation of Slimes, Spina was without a doubt a genius. Not only that, she possessed talent that would appear only once in hundreds of years.

Even in this generation, this still held true, that was just how much skill she had. Just how much will she continue to grow if she was allowed to hone her talents? While on the one side of things, he thought that she was reliable, the other part of him held a bit of fear towards her potential. Perhaps it would be wise of him to just kill her whilst she was still young? Aur had these types of thoughts.

..... In regards to this issue, the most problematic one would be Yunis. Aur turns his attention to the red haired girl sitting next to him.

When her teammates are in trouble, she has the power to appear in front of them in order to save them.

When she is in trouble, her teammates will appear in front of her conveniently just to save her.

This is one of the characteristics of being the "Hero". Saving Aur and then when she was surrounded by the Royal Army and facing a crisis, Mio and Ellen

showed up to save her. This was without a doubt firsthand experience of Yunis's power being activated.

The problem lies in the fact that the "Fallen Hero" should not have this kind of ability. In other words, her powers of justice as one who was blessed by the "Hero's Star" was slowly returning her power to her. From Aur's judgement this did not mean that she fully returned to being the Hero of light, but he predicted that she would sooner or later return to her pre-destined path.

At that time, will Yunis still remain an ally to Aur? Right now, if he were to push her off the Wyvern from this height, without a doubt even if she was the hero she would definitely die. Being killed by the one she loves. This was tragic enough. Because she possessed the Hero's power right now, if she was pushed down by Aur, Yunis would definitely fall to her death.

".....?"

Realizing that Aur was staring at her this whole time, Yunis turns to face him and gives him a dazzling smile.

"..... It's dangerous over there you know? Come over a little closer."

Saying that Aur embraced her shoulders and Yunis gladly leans her body next to his.

Now is not the time. She is still useful to me.

Aur spoke as if to persuade his own mind.

"Now then, ladies and gentlemen!"

Sitting down in front of Aur in a cross-legged position was the governing bodies of the Kingdom..... Namely, all the important people of the Senate was gathered in front of him.

Logan and Lilu was on standby on the left and right of him, without hiding the overpowering feeling that their demonic presences created.

"Every single one of the Royal Army troops has been eliminated without fail. Well, some of them may yet live, however you should understand that they are all now within the palm of my hands. Obey my will and accept me as your King. Or, choose to rebel against me and have this whole country erased from the

map; wrapped around inside of the ugly body of that Slime for all eternity. The choice is yours, but decide quickly. I am not very patient."

Aur was speaking his lies fluidly. The Slime wasn't going to eat people; besides it wasn't really capable of absorbing the stone walls around the Kingdom. To begin with, before the whole province of this Kingdom is swallowed by the Slime, it is highly likely that it would already dissolve by the precipitation of rain that was going to occur. For the man who took 70 odd years to dig up the entirety of his dungeon, Lilu thought that it was a funny joke for him to say that he was not a patient man, she inwardly laughed in her own mind.

"Don't joke around with me! You vile Demon King!"

One of the soldiers hiding amongst the crowd pulled out his sword and stabs Aur right in the chest.

Aur did not even flinch at the action, he merely raised his hand and Logan swiftly moved to action. In the twinkling of an eye, the soldiers body was incinerated, moreover, there wasn't even a single trace of blood remaining from the sword that pierced him.

"What is your decision?"

As if nothing had happened, Aur asked these officials once again, the Ministers of the cabinet were not even capable of hiding the fact that their bodies were shuddering in fear. Even if they could obtain reinforcements from across the province to arrive in front of the Capital Kingdom, the soldiers were all at a loss at what to do with the gigantic Slime covering the entrance of the gate shut.

Right now, they were like lambs trapped in their own castle for the slaughter. They were unable to launch any sort of sieging magic against the Slime and they were also unable to hide themselves within their own castle. And above all, the man who was the King of their country was right now below Aur's feet. Placing a curse on him, he was forced to sit in a chair.

On top of that, Aur just displayed to all the officials of the country that his body is immortal and impervious to harm. They could not even try to assassinate him even if they wanted to.

"....Will you really be able to secure our current positions?"

One of the ministers ask the question and Aur nods.

"Yes. If you are willing to serve me instead of this King, then I am willing to secure your current positions. The only thing that changes is the person whom you serve. You may act in the same manner as always, using your influence for your own gains without reservations. If you continue to serve me, wouldn't this be a far greater prospect than when you served the current King?"

Hearing Aur's words, several of the noblemen had instantly showed their relieved faces.

".....Certainly! All of us are willing to serve Aur-sama."

All of the ministers bent their knees and bowed their heads towards Aur. The people in front of him were all rotten to the core, only interested in protecting their own self-interests and saving their own necks. If they didn't act like this, all of them would have been turned to ash.

Nevertheless, even such despicable men were necessary to run a country. Spina's Slime would disappear the instant rain poured down on it. The gate that Yunis opened was also going to vanish within a day. And the moment this occurred, Aur would lose his ability to defeat the remaining Royal Army.

Although this was much sooner than he expected, Aur jumped at the chance to grip the neck of this country in the palm of his hands. No matter how vast or how powerful an army was, it was helpless when the head of the snake that moved it disappears. If Aur ascends as the King of the country, there is no doubt going to be plenty of civil uprisings that break out as a result. To meet that end, the Ministers were necessary so that he could handle the situation.

Since then three days have passed. The Eighth King of Figuria Kingdom: Carus Rudeus Fonssirius was publicly executed and an official declaration of Aur's accession to the throne was promulgated.

Naturally, there was plenty of citizens who cried when they heard their King had been killed and that they would now be ruled by a Demon. However, there was already positive influence and his highly regarded reputation from the villages and towns that he conquered, therefore a big civil war did not occur.

Furthermore, the remaining Royal Army was easily subjugated by the demon forces under Aur's command.

Aur did not change the name of the Kingdom from Figuria Kingdom, but, many of the neighboring countries called it a Demon's Country and since then Aur formally introduced himself as the "Demon King".